

九当家



九当



# Chapter 101 : Jumping into the Yellow Ancient Well

---

---

Monk Jiu Rou seemed to be doing it on purpose. It seemed that he was leading the Evil Woman away to reduce the scale of the massacre so that the remaining cultivators would have a chance of survival.

At this moment, the one hour time limit was approaching. Feng Feiyun felt a sense of exhaustion. He didn't dare to stay in this evil land any longer.

The side effect of the ancient pill was too great; it was even able to make the user faint from fatigue. If he fell down at this time, then there would immediately be monk corpses coming to gnaw on his bones.

“Boom!”

Feng Feiyun wanted to leave, but it was not up to him. Someone sneaked an attack from behind. The fist that was accompanied by the hidden fluttering wind had an endless killing intent.

“Feng Feiyun, you devilspawn, I can't believe you let the Evil Woman free. Today, I will clean our house and destroy you, this unfilial bastard.”

The Feng ancestor was the one who attacked him. Earlier, when the Evil Woman came into being, he was hiding in the depths of the godly temple and escaped the potential calamity. After the Evil Woman left, he immediately rushed out.

Everyone saw Feng Feiyun going into the light and making it out unscathed. And that was when the Evil Woman completely recovered as well. Thus, all of these events made others suspicious that Feng Feiyun helped her revive.

“This is taking the side of Tyrant Zhou!”

“The Grand Southern Prefecture is facing a great calamity. Feng Feiyun must directly take the responsibility.”

“One is the Son of the Evil Demon, the other is an Evil Woman; they turned out to be the same type of trash. Today, we will first slay the Son of the Evil Demon, then we will kill the Evil Woman.”

\*\*\*

Many cultivators died in the hands of the monk corpses so their grievances were quite high. At this moment, they placed all of their hatred onto Feng Feiyun.

Feng Feiyun had already been wrongly accused, before. Even if he could survive today, his notorious name would soon be spread throughout the entire world and he will be labeled as the “Son of the Evil Demon”, “servant of the Evil Woman”, “traitor of the Feng family”, and “creator of the calamity”.

But so what? He was Feng Feiyun, and he never did anything to be shameful about. His conscience was just. Whoever dared to spout nonsense... If one person, then kill one person; if two, then kill two.

“Poof!”

Feng Feiyun no longer showed any mercy. He pierced the forehead of a white-clothed cultivator with one finger. It left a hole as big as a finger. His head was penetrated by the spirit energy that blasted the back of his neck and then, his stiff body fell to the ground.

Another palm flew out, like an iron print throughout the whole sky, into three elders of the Feng family. They were struck flying away and were vomiting blood as they rolled on the ground.

In order to open a path of escape, he had to be decisively merciless!

“Poof, poof, poof!”

One palm unleashed the shadows of three Qilins, all of them were several zhang high. They swung their iron heels and trampled about like wild beasts, causing the three Feng elders — who were on the ground — to turn into meat paste.

Even though the medicinal property of the ancient pill was weakening and the feeling of exhaustion in his body was increasing, Feng Feiyun became more ferocious as he fought with his crimson eyes. Whoever tried to stop him was his enemy!

“Animal!”

The Feng ancestor couldn't hold back any longer. He stretched his palm and the world's energy condensed on top of it, creating a huge palm print that knocked Feng Feiyun flying away.

Feng Feiyun was already spent so he couldn't stop the palm of a Ju Qing. He flew upside down in the sky and crashed into a corner of the godly temple. His internal organs were considerably shaken and he spat out a mouthful of blood, causing his clothes to be stained with blood.

“Bang!”

He fell on the floor — no longer able to stand. He stumbled a few times before he arrived by the icy yellow ancient well.

The palm of the Feng ancestor knocked him back into the godly temple. He leaned on the yellow ancient well. He was completely out of strength and was as cold as ice. He didn't know whether it was because the power of the ancient pill was running out or whether it was the yellow ancient well that caused him to feel this chill that permeated his bones.

A well with an ancient architecture gave life to a supreme Evil Woman. The inside of the well had a dense and endless mists, hiding the endless thirst for blood. One glance was enough to cause blood to flow from the eyes of humans.

Feng Feiyun stepped on a headless body. This corpse was already shattered by the cold of the yellow ancient well; it was an extremely miserable sight to behold.

This was the corpse of a Ju Qing. No matter how majestic or domineering he used to be, he was now nothing but only trashy, icy remnants.

“Am I going to die here as well and share the same fate as him?”

Feng Feiyun was very unwilling.

Many sounds of wind whistling came about. Not only the cultivators of the Feng family, but experts from the other great families also surrounded this place. Some wanted the evil demon's blood in his body, and others just wanted to kill him to become famous.

Feng Feiyun was the legendary Evil Demon's Son that could fight equally against a Ju Qing. However, at this moment, he was heavily wounded and besieged by everyone. As long as they could kill him, they would be renowned throughout the world.

They gazed at him as if he was a piece of treasure — with wild eyes that wanted to eat him alive.

Feng Feiyun coldly sneered in his heart. A bunch of people blinded by their greed, ah! If I, Feng Feiyun, died in your hands, then it would truly be too unfortunate.

“Old Man Feng, from today on, this Feng Feiyun will no longer have any relation with the Feng family. I will remember this enmity well. As long as I don't die, I will definitely go to the Feng family. The ones that besieged me today, I will tear your bodies into pieces.”

Feng Feiyun's aura was still powerful. He stood straight and smiled. He didn't resemble a man who was about to die at all.

Knowledgeable scholars, merchants, geniuses, gentlemen... Many people facing death would be scared while wearing a pale expression and have their legs weaken. Some could even be frightened until they shat their pants and directly collapse on the ground.

However, Feng Feiyun was still smiling and talking unyieldingly. He didn't show a trace of fear.

This presence caused many people here to almost change their minds. They were feeling the shame, knowing that they wouldn't be able to do the same.

The Feng ancestor puffed his nose. He did not believe that Feng Feiyun could escape, so he didn't take Feng Feiyun's threats seriously. He was able to reach such a high position; what kind of troubles had he not seen before? Feng Feiyun could be considered heaven defying, but the ancestor only saw him as an ant —

still too young and inexperienced.

Feng Feiyun touched the yellow mud on the yellow ancient well and felt a biting chill on its surface. Suddenly, he bit his teeth to gather his courage and jumped into the ancient well.

Life and death with just a single thought. At this second, Feng Feiyun had made up his mind.

Even though the killing intent of the yellow ancient well was compellingly forceful and caused others to be afraid, and anyone that jumped down would be refined into pus, Feng Feiyun knew that this place might be his only chance of survival.

If what Monk Jiu Rou said was true, then under the yellow ancient well was a path to a flowing spirit vein. If this was the case, then there was really a chance for him to survive.

Feng Feiyun personally made the bet for there was no other choice. He was becoming weaker, and he couldn't even walk. He could only hope that the yellow ancient well was connected to a spirit vein underground. Even though he could be lost underground and float about without a destination, he had no other way.

“What! He no longer wants to live! I can't believe he jumped into the yellow ancient well!”

“This is committing suicide. He didn't want to die to the hands of the Feng family, so he decisively jumped down to end his own life.”

Someone said as they felt sorry for Feng Feiyun.

A white glowing ray of light flew by and landed near the yellow ancient well.

“He... He... Scoundrel...”

Dong Fang Jing Yue, with her white-as-snow dress, was standing next to the yellow ancient well. She angrily stomped her foot with a complicated emotion in her heart.

She came one second too late.

“Aiyysh! It seems like the chance to bury the stray dog is gone as well.”

Dong Fang Jing Shui said.

“Run quickly, I feel that the Evil Woman is coming back. If we don’t run now, it will be a disaster.”

Second Grandpa grabbed Dong Fang Jing Yue. He directly dragged her and flew away into the horizon. He left extremely quickly.

The Evil Woman came out from the yellow ancient well and the Evil Demon’s Son jumped inside. This was only the beginning, who could determine that Feng Feiyun would die for sure in the ground?

---

# Chapter 102 : A girl's voice in the Deep Forest

---

---

“Boom!”

The yellow ancient well collapsed, and the rocks and soil around it automatically buried the well. Not long after, the ground became flat, as if there hadn't been a yellow ancient well there.

The yellow ancient well was originally the body of the Mortal Temple Life's abbot, and its purpose was for the Reverse Life and Death formation. Now that the Evil Woman has revived, naturally, it has completed its mission. Thus, along with the ancient formations of the godly temple, they became dust in the history of time.

“Rummmmmmbbbbbbb..”

And the entire godly temple, once again, sank into the ground. This time, it sank even deeper, disappearing forever from this world. The buddhist pagoda — along with the chambers — all went down as well. Everything was buried, including Feng Feiyun who jumped into the yellow ancient well.

Deep underground, a cyan river was flowing. It was around one hundred zhang wide, and the surging river was flowing towards an unknown direction.

The mist rose with bright lights, carrying an infinitely mysterious atmosphere. Inside was a rich aura of monstrous spirit energy; it was almost dense to the point of being liquid.

Along the long river, the spirit mists condensed into many forms. Some were in the shape of an Ancient Giant Oxen, swimming in the river, and there was also a Water Dragon, sucking the clouds and spraying water. Everything was seemingly

very magical.

If an immortal gate discovered that the scene below the earth was like this, they would be trembling with excitement. This was a spirit vein, ah! The condensation of the heaven and earth spirit energy. It required a complex terrain along with more than ten thousand years of gestation before becoming a spirit vein.

Spirit veins were always hidden deep underground. Even if one's cultivation could see through the world, they would still have a difficult time finding them. Only special people, such as Treasure Seeking Masters, would be able to use secret methods to guess the general direction of spirit veins.

However, generally, spirit veins were always flowing. Only a powerful Treasure Seeking Master would be able to stabilize the vein and root it into the earth before it could be used by immortal gates and sects.

The spirit vein under Jing Huan Mountain was used by the yellow ancient well for eighteen hundred years and thus, more than one third of the spirit energy was consumed. However, when the yellow ancient well collapsed, the spirit vein regained its freedom to freely flow through the earth like a giant eel.

The spirit energy inside this vein was also extraordinarily violent and thick. Ordinary cultivators would immediately explode when they step inside. For the people with low cultivation, it would be best for them to not rush inside a spirit vein.

But at this moment, between the mist of the rough spirit vein, there was an azure boat floating about. This boat was made out from azure bronze. It carried a primitive simplicity and held a sad vicissitude of life. Many places were rusted, and it had lasted for so many generations.

On the small azure bronze boat was eighteen godly sails made from iron cloth. They emitted black rays that were capable of reflecting the lights of the stars. It was easy to tell that they were made from exceedingly rare materials of the gods. However, these iron sails began to rot and many places were rusted all the way to the core.

How much time was needed for it to become dust?

The more amazing thing was that there was a young man lying on the small, azure bronze boat. He seemed to have slept for a long time. His body was tall and heroic, but it was also covered in blood. Clearly, he had suffered many severe injuries.

The small azure bronze boat had been floating for five days and five nights along the underground spirit vein. He still had no signs of waking up, but there were lights flashing in his dantian — a godly flower was blooming.

This was the “Immortal Foundation”!

The Immortal Foundation looked like a godly flower. It was beautifully blooming green petals that were crystal clear. It bloomed a total of three times and then withered three times. Finally, a green fruit started to grow.

All of the spirit energy inside his dantian began to head towards the fruit. Countless amounts of spirit rays floated around it, providing it with nutrients. An endless amount of golden liquid dripped down from the green fruit into the dantian, then it tempered the body by joining into the flesh and blood, along with the bone marrow.

This was the metamorphosis from intermediate Immortal Foundation to peak Immortal Foundation!

And the young man sleeping on the Spirit Vessel was naturally Feng Feiyun.

After jumping down from the yellow ancient well, he was not killed by the killing intent rays. He fell into this spirit vein, instead. The Spirit Vessel in his dantian rushed out and carried him while drifting on this river towards an unknown destination.

Before, he was very close to the peak level, but after being nourished by the spirit vein, it caused him to completely enter the peak level of the Immortal Foundation realm.

There was a huge difference between the intermediate and the peak level. This was a transitional stage; the Immortal Foundation inside his body had completely matured, and it was just waiting for the fruit to turn into the “God Base”.

Because the God Base was the first building block in the cultivation world, a

firm foundation would allow for one to travel farther in their cultivation. Therefore, the God Base was also one of the most important realms of a cultivator.

Feng Feiyun is now at the peak of the Immortal Foundation, and he will soon reach this state, so each step must be the best — the most perfect, to create the most secure foundation.

Many cultivators were willing to stay at the God Base realm for dozens of years to temper the foundation in order to have the best foundation.

The spirit vein crashed into a cliff inside a mountain. It kept flowing past the cliff while the Spirit Vessel stopped and turned into an azure light. Then, it disappeared inside Feng Feiyun's dantian.

The little boat — once again — floated inside his dantian and suppressed the spirit energy inside, causing Feng Feiyun's dantian to be as solid as a boulder.

“Boom!”

Feng Feiyun's body fell into an underground river that was as cold as ice, but his body was wrapped in spirit energy and floated in the water. He continued to drift forward. Eventually, the underground river flowed out to a big mountain and then ran down the mountain into a small stream.

The sun began to appear; it was a bit blinding.

The sparrows and cicadas were singing and the buzzing of the bees were nearby. Of course, there would not be an absence of the sound of the flowing water. These sounds became clearer and clearer.

The blood on Feng Feiyun's body was rinsed by the strong flowing water. However, his clothes were a bit too tattered. Also, because he was soaked in the water for so long, it became white and stained with some moss.

His nose slightly quivered. He could smell the water and the fragrance of the flowers nearby along the stream. He took a deep breath and suddenly opened his eyes while quivering.

Where is this place? Not good, could this be inside the ancient well?

He felt that he was covered by an icy cold water.

“Whoosh!”

Feng Feiyun wanted to stand up, but there was a sense of tiredness in his body. He felt like an extremely sick person and had no power in his limbs while he began to sweat. He not only couldn't stand up, but he began to sink into the water. He drank two full gulps of the river water. He had no choice but to swallow — it was a terrible taste.

Luckily, Feng Feiyun was proficient underwater. Otherwise, he would have drowned to death — an undeserving death.

He struggled hard in the water before climbing to the shore. At this moment, he didn't have any strength in his body, and he couldn't even move a finger.

What dogshit fourth rank pill! This side effect wasn't something an ordinary person could handle. Even he, who was practicing the Immortal Phoenix Physique, was miserably tortured like this. Other cultivators wouldn't be able to get up at all.

Feng Feiyun took comfort in the fact that the spirit energy in his body didn't wilt. In fact, it became even stronger. And the Immortal Foundation had matured; this was the sign of reaching peak Immortal Foundation.

Even though his body was very weak, Feng Feiyun grinded his teeth to sit up. He wanted to channel the spirit energy in his body in order to recover to his peak condition.

However, he was disappointed to find that his meridians and blood vessels greatly shrank. Without spirit energy throughout his body, only small strands were moving throughout the vessels, and they were slowly revitalizing.

With this speed, it would take half a month before he could reach his peak condition. It seemed that he needed to find a hidden place and cultivate in secrecy.

The cultivation world was also the robbers world. Without power, it would be difficult to go anywhere.

In front of him was a stream surrounded by giant, towering trees. Some had purple leaves while others had tree bark with fish scale patterns on them. One tree root was exposed, revealing its huge root like a mill grindstone. Naturally, he

was located in the deep and desolate jungle.

To survive, he needed to find something to eat first. Feng Feiyun didn't know how long he had been asleep for, and he only felt his empty stomach. One of the reasons that he couldn't muster any strength could be because he was hungry.

When he was worried about finding something to eat, he looked up and saw a bald eagle flying in the sky. It looked very ferocious as it had an iron hook beak and claws as sharp as swords. However, it also had a lot of meat. If he could capture this bald eagle then cook it with fire, it would be very delicious.

Unfortunately, he even had trouble moving at this very second, let alone beating a bald eagle down for meat.

“Bam!”

As Feng Feiyun was thinking this in his mind, the huge bald eagle flying on top of his head suddenly fell down right next to Feng Feiyun.

Oh my god! The old Heaven saw that I had really bad luck recently, so he finally showed me mercy and granted my wish. He wanted to eat eagle meat, then an eagle fell straight down from the sky! Then, if I wanted a little sister, would a little sister also fall down from the sky?

That would be too cool!

Right when Feng Feiyun was excited, the old Heaven opened his eyes again. There was really a little sister. From the far distance came the crisp and clear voice of a young, sweet girl:

“Older Sister, your arrow earlier was really on the mark. I clearly saw the Ma Cang Eagle falling down, but how come we can't find it right now?”

“We will go to the stream over there to find it. I think it fell towards that direction!”

Another woman's voice appeared.

---

# Chapter 103 : Beautiful Sisters

---

---

“Hey! Beggar, have you seen a large eagle falling down from the sky earlier?”

This was a girl carrying a Tie Lan wooden bow. She was around thirteen to fourteen years old and wore a green, plaid robe. Her lower half wore short linen pants, only covering the area above the knees while revealing everything below.

She had wheat colored skin and a very lean and compact figure. A touch would most likely reveal her elasticity.

She was wearing a yellow straw pair of sandals. Because of the trek in the mountains, not only the sandals were tattered, but the soles were also left with wounds from the bushes and thorns. The blood had either dried up or became scars!

She was pretty, especially the round eyes that were just like the moon in the sky.

She was equipped with a bamboo quiver filled with arrows. They were made from wooden branches. Three feet and three inches long, each arrow had an iron head and goose feathers for the tail.

She was similar to a daughter from an ordinary family, but also not in a certain sense. At the very least, a daughter from an ordinary family would not have an appearance like her. They would not wear this kind of linen clothes and straw sandals while carrying the bow and quiver. This was definitely a martial artist.

The truth was, Feng Feiyun grew up and lived in Spirit State City. It was a rich environment so he felt that girls should be well dressed in clean outfits and sit at home to learn embroidery or feed the fishes while enjoying the pond. Even a poorer girl like the little girl in Old Man Luo’s tea house would always dress properly and politely. She would definitely not wear straw sandals and hunt

beasts in the mountains.

However, the reality was that in the remote mountains, not only men, but women also had to do some menial tasks just to survive. For a few coins, they have to go pick herbs in the mountains and fruits amongst the cliffs.

“Cough cough! I am not a beggar, you shouldn’t look down on people.”

Feng Feiyun coughed twice as he leaned against a bush, as if he was limping on the ground.

Ji Xiaonu slightly frowned. She took another glance at Feng Feiyun and nodded her head. Once again, she confirmed that he was indeed a beggar. If he wasn’t a beggar, then would he be dressed in rags and have the appearance of being hungry for several days?

Generally, beggars wouldn’t admit that they were beggars!

“Well, then did you see a huge eagle falling down or not?”

Ji Xiaonu was more concerned with this issue. Her round eyes stared at Feng Feiyun without blinking.

Feng Feiyun said:

“Of course I didn’t see any!”

“That’s strange. It clearly fell around this area, how did you not see it?”

Ji Xiaonu perched her tiny lips and glanced over at the bush right behind Feng Feiyun. She angrily stomped her feet and scoldingly said:

“You sneaky beggar, you dare to hide the prey my sister shot down? You didn’t even bat an eye when you were lying.”

“No such thing, I am not lying!”

Feng Feiyun still didn’t bat his eyes.

“You still dare to lie! What is this then?”

Ji Xiaonu bypassed Feng Feiyun and pushed away the bush behind him. There was indeed a huge Ma Cang Eagle in the bush. Just the wings alone were two meters long, the head was as big as a human. The feathers were as big as a palm, and its tail was one meter long.

This eagle would weight around four to five hundred jin. It was enough to sell for several thousands of copper coins.

There was an arrow on its neck, exactly like the arrows in the quiver behind Ji Xiaonu's back. It pierced the bird's neck and killed it in one shot.

There was a distance of several hundred zhang high, yet it was an accurate shot at the neck of the Ma Cang Eagle... The coordination and sight were both very impressive.

Feng Feiyun's face was not red. His breathing was still calm. He sighed and said:

"You also saw it yourself, this eagle fell down right behind me. I really didn't see it earlier, my eyes don't grow behind my neck!"

"Even if your eyes didn't see, were your ears deaf as well?"

Ji Xiaonu seemed to notice that this brat in front of her was not only a beggar, but also a scumbag that was capable of lying without shame.

"Sometimes, my ears do not work well."

Feng Feiyun replied.

"Hmph!"

Ji Xiaonu grinned her teeth in anger. She wanted to use the wooden bow in her hand to smack Feng Feiyun on the head. However, at this time, more sounds of footsteps appeared.

"Xiaonu, did you find the Ma Cang Eagle?"

An older girl came over. She was also wearing a linen dress with a short skirt along with the straw sandals as well as a quiver and bow on her back.

Her figure was quite similar to the girl before him, but around two years older. She was a bit taller and had fairer skin. However, what surprised Feng Fei Yun was that her body was floating a little bit of spirit energy. Even though it was very faint — almost negligible, but it did exist.

She should be at the early Spirit Realm level!

Even though early Spirit Realm is considered the lowest level in the cultivation

world, it was quite extraordinary in the eyes of mortals. It was enough to be a martial arts master, and they could take care of more than ten muscular men without a problem.

The beauty of the two sisters were first class. If they were dressed with makeup, then they wouldn't be any less than the rich, noble daughters. And the older sister would even be higher, with a tender elegance.

“Older Sister, I met a little thief!”

Ji Xiaonu glared at Feng Feiyun.

Feng Feiyun retorted:

“I am not a thief and definitely not a little thief!”

After these words came out, Feng Feiyun's chest suddenly felt heavy and he began to cough. He lost all of the strength in his body and his eyes darkened.

The older sister that had just arrived noticed that Feng Feiyun was weak so she took out a wooden gourd from her chest and propped him up into her chest. She opened the gourd and gave him some water.

Feng Feiyun's entire body was weakened, but he felt as if his head was leaning on a high-class cotton pillow. He instinctively drank the water from the wooden gourd. The water was clear and contained a unique source of energy. After drinking, there was a strange medicinal aftertaste in his mouth.

His body that was without any strength suddenly gained a bit more vitality. His blood flow became faster along with some sensations for his bones.

Feng Feiyun's head was resting on her shoulder, and he could smell the faint fragrance from her hair. He stared at her face from the left and noticed that she had some really long eyelashes.

So lying in a woman's arms was such a comfortable matter!

“Big Sister, why are you saving this beggar! He is a scoundrel and is probably faking his sickness as well. You didn't need to give the Medicinal Spring for him to drink. In the next few days, what are we going to do if we get injured?”

Ji Xiaonu stomped her feet repeatedly with an angry expression.

The Medicinal Spring that was earlier given to Feng Feiyun was their preparation in case they were injured or bitten by poisonous scorpions. Even though it was the most ordinary and of the lowest rank, it was life-saving at times.

“It’s fine, it’s fine. With this bald hawk, our trip to the mountains is already successful. Today, we can go back to Green Maple Town so we won’t need the Medicinal Spring anymore.”

The voice of this woman was very gentle, any man would want to hug and love her well. Plus, her nature was so kindhearted; she even lent a hand to a beggar.

She noticed that Feng Feiyun’s face was becoming pink. She revealed a sweet smile and gently placed him on the ground. Then, she softly spoke:

“There are many fierce beasts on Wang Wu Mountain, how did you get to such a dangerous place as a beggar? And your clothes are so wet, you will easily become sick. Next time, don’t do this again.”

“I will remember!”

Feng Feiyun stared at her.

“Ah! You have arms and legs and is also a man, you should earn your own living. Even if you can’t join the army for a good career, but as long as you aren’t afraid of labor, being a little servant to earn some meals probably isn’t a difficult matter.”

She said with a sympathetic tone.

“I remember!”

Feng Feiyun replied.

She knew Feng Feiyun was just saying it to deal with her, so she shook her head and said:

“In fact, I know that you have such a miserable life. And coming to this deep mountain, you were on the verge of...”

Feng Feiyun wanted to know what she knew.

“You wanted to commit suicide by drowning — to end you life, but you were

not successful.”

Feng Feiyun replied:

“.....”

She seemed to understand Feng Feiyun really well. And she continued:

“Do you know? No matter how hard life is, you should just survive. As long as you are living, there is always hope. Well, I have said so much, it is no longer early. If I don't leave now, I won't be able to make it back to town. You should take care of yourself!”

The two women carried the iron bow on their back and placed the Ma Cang Eagle on a wooden carriage. Then, they headed towards the jungle. The wooden carriage rolled along the lonely trail, issuing many “click clack” sounds.

“Hey! If you are going to save people, then save them all the way!”

Feng Feiyun shouted towards the two women as he jumped up from the ground and held onto a tree with his hands.

The wooden carriage stopped!

The big sister naturally turned and revealed her white crystal waist. Then she said:

“You don't want to die?”

“I no longer want to die. After hearing your words, I have being enlightened.”

Feng Feiyun replied.

“Bodhisattva said, saving one life is the same as accumulating merit for the next life!”

Feng Feiyun repeatedly nodded his head and said:

“Thats right, thats right! Bodhisattva was so right! I only want to eat a meal right now. Being alive is such a good thing. I trust that you, a female Bodhisattva, will not watch someone die without saving them.”

Ji Xiaonu frowned. It was obvious that she had a bad impression towards Feng Feiyun. She didn't want this little thief to fool her sister, so she said:

“Big Sister, this boy has shifty-eyes and is crafty-looking, his origin is also unknown. He could be a thief of the Huang Feng Ridge, pretending to have this appearance to infiltrate our Green Maple Town. The thieves of the Huang Feng Ridge are quite notorious and specialized in dealing with beautiful girls. I heard the mayor say that a disciple of the Three Mysterious Gate was ruined by the thieves. Even a disciple from an immortal gate couldn’t escape. It is better if we are careful.”

“But he doesn’t look like a thief?”

The woman was also a bit scared. In the end, the thieves from the Huang Feng Ridge was quite scary. Even the Godly Martial Army here wasn’t able to kill them after several attempts, and they also suffered losses.

These thieves were quite elusive, never casting even a single shadow. Many townspeople were captured by them. Men became slaves and women were raped. The old were massacred and the young lost their corpses!

Feng Feiyun stood silently to the side while listening to their conversation. He was wondering where the hell this place was. It still had to be in the Grand Southern Prefecture because their accents didn’t change too much, but how come he had never heard of the Three Mysterious Gate? It must only be a small sect.

As for the Huang Feng Ridge’s thieves, they were described like the best demon kings. However, Feng Feiyun also had never heard of them. At this moment, he was only worried about the Evil Woman, Xiao Niulan, and the more than one thousand monk corpses that escaped from the Mortal Life Temple. These were the true devils and demons that caused chaos.

He was afraid that the entire cultivation world of the Grand Southern Prefecture had suffered a celestial change. However, this disaster still hasn’t spread to such a small little place yet.

---

# Chapter 104 : The Murderous Border of the Southern Desolace

---

---

The air in the mountain was especially refreshing and carried the scent of wild chrysanthemum.

The pillaring trees in the midst of the wild forest, along with the thorns and wild grass, covered the small routes in the mountain. One could sometimes see one or two chickadees being alarmed by the wooden carriage. They would suddenly fly from the grass and land on a tall maple tree.

This mountain was named Mount Wang Wu. There were many ferocious beasts and birds. The Ma Cang Eagle shot down by the sisters could only be considered a medium-sized bird. Little Sister Ji said that she had seen a huge bird with two heads and a ten meter long body, and the wings spanned around the size of a windmill's fan.

There were many strange animals in the dense forest. This Mount Wang Wu was considered an ancient mountain. People living at the base of the mountain would only go to the edge to hunt for medicinal herbs and some beasts; they essentially didn't dare to enter any deeper. There was once a brave person named Long Chao who dared to go deeper to hunt beasts, but he was never seen again.

How big was this mountain range was exactly? Even the Ji sisters didn't know clearly. They only spent seven or eight days inside the mountain near the peripheral.

“Clank clank!”

The wooden carriage slowly forced its way on the narrow and steep mountainous path. One side was a tall mountain while the other was a

bottomless cliff, and one could easily fall down in an accident, breaking into many pieces.

Feng Feiyun sat on the wooden carriage filled with medicinal plants, and next to him was also the Ma Cang Eagle. It was indeed very big. Essentially, it occupied the whole carriage. Feng Feiyun could only sit in the corner. He reached for a medicinal plant next to his pants and started to play around with it, sniffing it with his nose.

This medicinal plant was as long as a finger and its body was as long as a rice leaf. The color was also blue; between the three blades of leaves was a blue flower.

“What grass is this?”

Feng Feiyun curiously asked.

Older Sister Ji was walking in front with her weak shoulder tied to a rope the size of a finger. The other side of the rope was strapped to the wooden carriage. She was having quite a difficult time pulling the wooden carriage and sweat was dripping from her forehead.

The wooden carriage was not only carrying the Ma Cang Eagle, weighing several hundred pounds, but also a “sickly patient” — Feng Feiyun. With the increase in weight, the two people had to try their best. And not to mention, they were only sixteen or seventeen year old girls.

If she didn't have a touch of spirit energy, she wouldn't have been able to pull this wooden carriage at all.

Feng Feiyun felt bad in his heart while watching this scene. If it wasn't for him being unable to exert even a strand of energy, he would rather die before letting a girl pull him. This kindness could only be kept silently in one's heart.

In today's world, where could one find such a kind and hardworking girl? I'm afraid that there was none!

“This is the Lan Long Grass. Beggar, you shouldn't touch it, it is very valuable. One grass could sell for twenty bronze coins. My sister and I had to pick grass for three days in the yellow earth on top of the vertical cliff before finding only thirteen. If you break even one leaf, you wouldn't be able to repay it.”

Ji Xiaonu looked at her sister who was struggling to pull the wooden carriage. She became even more hateful towards Feng Feiyun. A man with arms and legs yet couldn't even walk — truly a piece of trash.

She always suspected that this beggar was pretending to be sick and was too lazy to walk. She thought that he only wanted to torture her sister to take him back into town.

Ji Xiaonu walking behind the wooden carriage sometimes grinned her shining white teeth and glared at Feng Feiyun. She wanted to beat him up, then throw him into the ravines to feed the wolves.

“So expensive, ah! If I could pick a few of them, I would become rich.”

Feng Feiyun sighed and then put the Lan Long Grass back into its previous location.

There were many types of different medicinal plants on the wooden cart, not just the Lan Long Grass. They totaled to several hundred and had a variety strange shapes. Some looked like roots, others like a toad; some had white leaves while others had black leaves. In the end, they were very different and he couldn't tell what they were.

“The Lan Long Grass is used for healing and is able to stop the wound from bleeding in the shortest time. This type of grass is usually bought by the military physicians with very reasonable prices.”

“This is the Xiyi Grass; it is used for detoxification. In the mountain with a lot of miasma, this grass has the effect of restraining the poisonous property of the miasma.”

“This is the Linglong Root; it is normally grown between the cliff crevices. I heard that this is an ingredient to make medicinal pills, and it is also the most expensive one. With just a short root, it would still sell for a hundred bronze coins.”

\*\*\*

Next to the highest cliff, the wooden carriage stopped amidst the fresh, green forest. In this place, the dense trees blocked the hot sun in the sky, so it felt much cooler and more comfortable. Older Sister Ji was also a little tired so she

sat in the corner of the bronze carriage. She taught Feng Feiyun about the usage of each medicinal grass.

She was still gentle like before, and her fingers lightly touched the hair on her forehead; there was some sweat on her finger. Her face was also slightly red and had a trace of weariness.

Feng Feiyun basically was not listening to what she was saying. He was only gazing at her, and he felt that the more he stared, the harder it was to restrain himself. His fingers were grasping his sleeve; he wanted to wipe the sweat off her forehead. However, his hand only came up halfway before he put it back down. This kind of action felt a bit inappropriate because it was simply too intimate.

This was a proper girl. If he committed any inappropriate actions, it would leave her with a bad impression.

“Cough cough! Miss Ji, I see that this cart, with all of the medicinal grass along with the Ma Cang Eagle, could be sold for at least a few thousand bronze coins. It is enough for the two of you to get by for more than half a year. With so much money, how come you don’t buy a decent dress for yourself? Even just a pair of flower-embroidered shoes would be good, ah?”

Feng Feiyun asked.

Older Sister Ji was a bit surprised, and then she bitterly smiled:

“We are all girls from a poor family, how could we put on such beautiful clothes? Even a piece of jewelry would be too much. And as for the flower-embroidered shoes, those aren’t something that girls living in the mountain — like us — could wear. Only the heavenly miss of the Lui Clan at our town could wear something like that.”

Although she said so, Feng Feiyun still saw a hint of longing in her eyes. Naturally, those words were not her true thoughts. What kind of girl didn’t want to wear beautiful clothes?

“But you earned all of this money, how will you spend it?”

Feng Feiyun was even more curious.

Older Sister Ji replied:

“The money made from the beast and medicinal grass... Three parts are given to the Chief Manager of the Three Mysterious Gate, three parts to the Grand Master of the Green Maple Town, and three parts goes to the military at Fire Beacon City. Only the last part will be our own income.”

She said it clearly, and it was apparent that she didn't feel there was anything wrong about it.

Giving some to the Three Mysterious Gate was so that the masters in the immortal gate would protect them — it was necessary; giving some to the Grand Master of the Green Maple Town... This was the law of the Godly Jin Dynasty — it was necessary; giving some to the military at the Fire Beacon City was so that they could protect this location — it was also necessary.

However, in Feng Feiyun's point of view, this was clearly exploitation, ah! Such hard labor yet they have to give away nine parts... It was no wonder why the two sisters obtained a lot yet was still poor like before, and they didn't even have a decent pair of shoes.

Feng Feiyun was in a daze. Then he asked:

“The Three Mysterious Gate is an Immortal Sect, how could they ask for money from ordinary people?”

Older Sister Ji was a bit surprised, and she answered with her own question:

“Should we not do this? We give the immortal gate money, then we can cultivate the supreme methods of the immortal gate — this is very satisfying.”

Feng Feiyun said:

“.....”

These tiny sects really know how to do business. Throwing some random garbage cultivation methods was enough to obtain the respect from all of the people, and the people even willingly offer three parts of their income. This... This was such a good scheme, ah.

The one strand of spirit energy from the big sister must be from the trashy cultivation method. No wonder why she felt grateful towards this Three Mysterious Gate. And she didn't know that this incomplete method would never

allow her to break through to the Spirit Realm rank.

Isn't this very detrimental to other people?!

“Oh right, isn't the payment for the Godly Martial Army issued by the court? Why do you still have to pay them money?”

Feng Feiyun felt that this was hard to believe.

“The Godly Tiger County is at the southern border of the Grand Southern Prefecture. It is next to the Po Luo Country, Da Shi Country, and Luo Man Country. Because it is at the frontier border, there is perennial war and bandits as well as evil people. This one thousand mile area became a lawless land, and even the army of the dynasty will not be stationed here.”

“Fire Beacon City is not an official large city of the Godly Jin Dynasty, but instead, a city for mercenaries. Anyone who comes to this place would either be fierce people who didn't care for their lives, or people who were running and filled with hatred, or even the extremely evil ones who were chased away by the immortal sects and have no other places to go. In order to live in this place, there needs to be a protector to maintain order. And these people are the Godly Martial Army in Fire Beacon City.”

When Older Sister Ji said Godly Martial Army, she didn't meant the real Godly Martial Army of the Godly Jin Dynasty, but one formed by numerous mercenaries.

However, because these mountainous people were grateful for their protection in this desolate land, they called them the Godly Martial Army.

“Godly Tiger County! Fire Beacon City!”

Feng Feiyun's brows jumped. Wasn't the Godly Tiger County right at the southern edge of the Grand Southern Prefecture? This was the border of the Godly Jin Dynasty! Many people who were cornered and had no places left to go would all escape to this place. The official Godly Martial Army would not be easily deployed to the border. This would cause chaos in the nearby countries, and it could even cause a great misunderstanding, resulting in a war between the nations.

Because of such a special location, the true Godly Martial Army would never

chase to this place. Thus, this area became the most dangerous place in the entire Grand Southern Prefecture. All of the weaker sects, along with the thieves and robbers, the decisive assassins, and murderous demons who kill without blinking an eye, were all gathered here.

Because Feng Feiyun was near a small town in the mountains, he didn't see the chaos in this place. However, once he reached Fire Beacon City, then without superb skill, staying alive would definitely be difficult.

Violence was basically a custom with all of the evil people hidden as well as thieves everywhere... The mercenaries were the ones who were maintaining the order, so who would the little people show gratitude towards if not them?

'I didn't expect to arrive at Godly Tiger County that is several ten thousand miles away; especially not such a dangerous and murderous region in the southern desolate border in the legends. Not bad, not bad, this will be easier to avoid the evil woman, Xiao Niulan. At the very least, within a few months, the disaster would not spread to this chaotic Fire Beacon City.'

The evil people and fierce assailants at this city — Feng Feiyun was not scared of. How could they be more frightening than the evil woman, Xiao Niulan?

To be able to escape from the grasp of Xiao Niulan... Even if Fire Beacon City was ten times more chaotic, Feng Feiyun still wouldn't mind. On the contrary, he was even a bit excited!

Feng Feiyun's favorite thing was to be villainous against other villains. In the end, all of the various powers within the Grand Southern Prefecture wanted to kill him. To come to such a troubled, desolate border might not be a bad thing.

---

# Chapter 105 : I am a Treasure Seeking Master

---

---

The Wang Wu Mountain range was steep and rugged. She was only a girl, yet she had to pull the wooden carriage that weighed several hundred pounds. It slowly inched forward in this manner.

Feng Feiyun stared at her back and sighed.

“Hey, Beggar, why do you keep staring at my sister? Don’t think of any crooked thoughts lest I will dig out your eyeballs.”

Ji Xiaonu said as she signaled her finger over at Feng Feiyun and mercilessly glared at him.

“How could I have any crooked ideas? I just want to know what your sister’s name is?”

Feng Feiyun said.

“Then ask her yourself!”

Ji Xiaonu replied.

“I’m very shy, I was born with very thin skin!”

Feng Feiyun said in a serious tone.

“Really?”

Ji Xiaonu didn’t really believe him.

Feng Feiyun said:

“I have never lied before; you really should believe me.”

Yeah, right! It would be strange if I believed you. Even though Ji Xiaonu had

this thought in her head, she said still:

“My name is Xiaonu, and my sister’s name is Xinnu.”

“Ji Xiaonu, Ji Xinnu, why are your names so strange? Why do they have the word ‘Nu’? Isn’t it an unlucky word?”

Feng Feiyun asked.

“None of your business. If you keep on asking so many things, I will cut off your tongue.”

Ji Xiaonu was obviously hiding something from Feng Feiyun. She didn’t want him to know. There was a complicated expression on her face. Even though it was well hidden, Feng Feiyun still noticed it.

It seems like they also have their own stories, ah!

“Stop!”

Feng Feiyun suddenly shouted loudly.

Ji Xinnu, who was struggling to pull the carriage forward, quickly held her pace. However, Feng Feiyun was not sitting straight, so he rolled down from the wooden cart and fell straight to the ground.

“Boom!”

“Ouch! Can you go a bit slower?”

Feng Feiyun rubbed his butt and sat up from the ground.

Ji Xiaonu laughed loudly at Feng Feiyun’s misfortune. She felt a sense of schadenfreude, and then said:

“You suddenly yelled to stop, how can you even blame my sister?”

“Xiaonu, less arguing; quickly go help him up. He is already sick, so he shouldn’t sit on the cold ground.”

Ji Xinnu quickly came over and gently held him up with one hand. She slowly got him to sit on the wooden carriage.

Her actions were very meticulous, as if she was afraid of hurting Feng Feiyun. When he finally sat straight on the wooden carriage, she then slowly withdrew

her hand.

Ji Xiaonu became increasingly annoyed. She squeezed her fists tightly. She felt that this beggar was using this opportunity to win her sister's sympathy, and also to take advantage of her. She coldly snorted and said:

“Why were you yelling! Wanting to die, ah?”

“Hush! Don't be so loud, do you guys smell something?”

Feng Feiyun closed his eyes and carefully sniffed with a smirk on his face.

The Ji sisters had doubts, but they also followed Feng Feiyun's action and started to sniff. However, they couldn't smell anything. There was nothing out of place here.

“Haha! It is over in that direction?”

Feng Feiyun pointed at the old road next to the mountain as he burst out in laughter. He repeatedly urged Ji Xiaonu to go search. It was as if he thought there was a treasure there.

There were only bushes and thorns in that direction, and it was completely dark. These large thorns had been there for so many years and were harder than iron. As for whether there was treasure or not, how would this beggar know?

Even though Ji Xiaonu was very doubtful, she still went over to the bush of thorns and sniffed again. There was still no distinct smell.

“Cut that bush, quickly. There is a Blood Spirit Seed inside; I can smell its medicinal scent. I can't believe that we could dig up a Blood Spirit Seed in this Wang Wu Mountain — truly surprising.”

Feng Feiyun was rushing and talking to himself at the same time.

The Ji sisters could be considered to be quite knowledgeable about medicinal plants. At the very least, they knew the names and shapes of dozens of herbs. However, they have never heard of the Blood Spirit Seed, before. It had to be an ordinary herb and not worth many coins.

However, seeing Feng Feiyun's incessant urging, they didn't want to rain on his parade. They took out iron blades and started to cut the bush of thorns.

However, after the bush was chopped down, there was no sign of any medicinal plants. It was apparent that they were tricked by the beggar!

Ji Xiaonu wiped the sweat on her forehead and was no longer able to hold back. She rolled up her sleeve and walked forward angrily:

“It is not very interesting to tease us. At this moment, roll down from the carriage for me, we will go our separate ways!”

“Xiaonu!”

“Older Sister, this beggar is clearly a scoundrel. First he tried to steal the Ma Cang Eagle, then he pretended to be sick, and now he fooled us about the medicinal plant in the bush. Why are we still letting him stay? Sister has done enough, and you don’t owe him anything.”

Ji Xiaonu was crying and talking at the same time. She didn’t cry from anger; instead, she was feeling bad for her sister.

Ji Xinnu gently bit her lips and stared at the dispirited and weak Feng Feiyun. Her bright eyes also became moist as if she was about to cry.

Feng Feiyun stared at her and said:

“The Blood Spirit Seed grows in the stone. The stone is not too deep underground. If you still trust me, then you can dig it up and see!”

“It would be strange if we trusted you. What kind of medicinal plant grows inside a stone...”

Ji Xiaonu was carrying Feng Feiyun’s calves. She wanted to drag him down from the wooden carriage.

“Oh, there really is a red stone.”

Ji Xinnu, in the end, still chose to trust Feng Feiyun’s words. She dug out a red stone, around the size of a fist, from the mud. There was still a red liquid around it, like blood flowing from inside the stone.

Ji Xiaonu scowled and temporarily set Feng Feiyun’s feet aside. Then, she ran over to stare at the red stone in Ji Xinnu’s hand, and she curiously asked:

“Why is the stone bleeding?”

“It is because the Blood Spirit Seed has matured so the medicinal property is flowing outside!”

Feng Feiyun answered.

“Why are you lying? It is just a stone, how could a grass grow inside a stone?”

Ji Xiaonu revealed her white teeth and pretended to bite as she was scolding Feng Feiyun.

Feng Feiyun didn't want to argue with her — there was no need.

Ji Xinnu was surprised. This was her first time seeing a stone bleeding blood. Normally, if she dug a stone that was bleeding from the ground, she would be avoiding it from fear. How could she think about a grass growing inside the stone?

“There really is a medicinal grass inside?”

The voice of Ji Xinnu was a lot more gentle. It was as soft as the spring water, causing others to feel calm.

Feng Feiyun smiled and replied:

“Of course, but you guys might not believe me. Go to town and find a specialist on medicinal items and see. I trust that they will give you a very good price.”

“Well, how much is a good price? Around one thousand bronze?”

One thousand bronze coins, to them, was a very good price. At the very least, ordinary medicinal materials would not have this price. However, they also saw that this bloody stone was not ordinary, so they felt that it should be quite expensive.

Feng Feiyun rubbed his forehead and didn't know how to answer them. At the Yin Gou Ward, he had bought some Blood Spirit Seeds to cultivate. At that time, he spent more than one thousand gold coins to buy one root. One thousand gold coins was equivalent to ten million bronze coins.

However, the price should be cheaper to sell. As long as they met someone who could recognize the item, then, at the very least, it would be five million bronze coins. That should be enough to buy it.

If Feng Feiyun said five million bronze coins, they would definitely think that he was fooling them. Thus, he only smiled and nodded his head:

“If you guys sell it, being able to buy a beautiful dress should be possible.”

Although the two sisters did not know how much the medicinal grass inside the stone could sell for, it certainly wouldn't be cheap. They carefully put it away and continued to pull the wooden carriage back home.

“Hey, how did you know there was a rock underneath there?”

After a while, Ji Xiaonu couldn't suppress her curiosity and asked.

“The truth is... I am a Treasure Seeking Master!”

Feng Feiyun replied.

“What?!”

Ji Xiaonu was startled as she shouted. Then, she carefully looked at Feng Feiyun. Treasure Seeking Master — this was a high above character. This was the richest and most mysterious group in the world. Even the gate master of the Three Mysterious Gate would have to be deferential towards them. Was this beggar really a Treasure Seeking Master?

Feng Feiyun coughed twice and said:

“The truth is, I almost became a Treasure Seeking Master. However, later on, I suffered a reversal of fortune and my great teacher departed from this life. I then lost both of my parents and became separated from my wife and child. Then, natural calamities and manmade disasters drove me away from my home. In reality, I have learned two or three parts of the treasure seeking art, yet I am wrong nine times out of ten. Aizzz! Otherwise, how could I become so poor with this appearance today!”

Feng Feiyun lamented with sighs. It was as if he was remembering the past!

“Nevermind, you scared me for a second. So you are just a fortune teller who is wrong nine times out of ten. I think, compared to the blind man at the edge of the town, you aren't any better.”

Ji Xiaonu said.

“I am not a fortune teller, I have genuine abilities.”

“But at the moment, you are also a beggar!”

“I am not a beggar, I am a Treasure Seeking Master... At least I almost became a true Treasure Seeking Master, I was just a bit lacking!”

“If you keep on boasting, do you believe that I won’t throw you out of here and feed you to the wolves?”

“Fine, okay! I really am just a beggar!”

---

# Chapter 106 : Killing Intent

---

---

When dusk descended, the trio finally left Wang Wu Mountain and entered a small old town. The bustling crowd was slowly resounding in their ears.

They finally made it to Green Maple Town.

Even though the town was small, it had everything!

Feng Feiyun had been here for five days and was gradually adapting to everything.

With his eyes closed and legs crossed while his hands were slightly folded in front of his chest, lights were condensing in his hands, exuding some sparkling lights. His palms slowly pushed outward and unleashed a strike that struck three meters away, hitting an iron bell as big as a head and created a buzzing sound.

He recalled his palms and opened his eyes!

“Yes! Finally restored three parts of my power!”

Feng Feiyun felt the blood in his body flowing everywhere and his veins were filled with spirit energy.

“Creaking!”

The door of the wooden storage room was opened, letting a ray of sunshine in.

“Hey, still alive?”

Ji Xiaonu stood at the door while loudly asking Feng Feiyun.

“Can’t die just yet, I’m still alive. At this moment, I feel as strong as a dragon or a tiger and can even knock down an ox.”

Feng Feiyun jumped up from the haystack and was laughing nonstop.

Ji Xiaonu glared at him and then coldly said:

“If this is the case, then you can go now, right?”

“Go? Go where?”

Feng Feiyun pretended to not know anything.

“You ate and slept for free at my house for five days, don’t tell me you want to keep on freeloading?”

Ji Xiaonu never saw eye to eye with Feng Feiyun and wished that she could kick him out even sooner.

However, Ji Xinnu was a very kind girl and had always taken care of Feng Feiyun. Even though Ji Xiaonu was unruly, she also never went against her sister’s words.

While her sister was out selling herbs, Ji Xiaonu decided to go behind her back and chase Feng Feiyun away.

Before returning to peak condition, how could Feng Feiyun leave? Even if it was shameless, he would still stay behind. This place was far away from the cultivation world and was an opportune haven for him.

After the battle at Jing Huan Mountain, Feng Feiyun’s reputation was thunderous, resulting in many cultivators knowing his appearance. Once someone recognized him, it would bring about countless pursuers.

Before reaching his peak condition, it was better for him to not show his face in the cultivation world.

“Miss Xiaonu, I won’t be a freeloader for you two girls. If there is any menial hard work later, just leave it to me!”

Feng Feiyun sat down on the floor again.

“What do you mean?”

“What can I mean? I’m not planning to leave. I want to stay behind to take care of you guys. Two beautiful young girls living together is very dangerous, ah! It is really not fine for this house to not have a man!”

Feng Feiyun began to exclaim.

Ji Xiaonu’s eyes were showing a hint of impatience. It seemed like Big Sister

really brought home a scoundrel. This bastard was probably lusting after our beauty. There would be trouble sooner or later if we keep him here.

He was definitely was not a good person. He could be a desperate thief on the run!

Green Maple Town was at the boundary of Fire Beacon City so, each year, there were many escapists that used this route to escape into Fire Beacon City. This beggar could be such a person.

A murderous thought appeared in Ji Xiaonu's mind. Anyone that could survive in this town, even a young girl, would all greatly value caution. When they met a bad person, they would preemptively take action; otherwise, the ones harmed would be themselves.

A cold wind blew forward causing Feng Feiyun to shiver. He felt the killing intent!

A girl with killing intent was truly not simple. Feng Feiyun felt that this problem was a bit extraordinary. Even though his head was still down, he quickly peeked from the corner of his eye towards the door.

The originally fragile girl's eyes turned into a strange green. Even her long, black hair turned green as well and her fingernails quickly grew longer and sharper. Without a doubt, a claw from this hand would be enough to tear people into pieces.

How did a girl in the middle of nowhere — without any cultivation — suddenly turn into such a frightening shape!

The killing intent increasingly intensified and became colder like ice. Even though Feng Feiyun was sitting on the ground with his head down, his finger had already made a seal. If she truly took action, then he could only make a move first.

“Xiaonu, what are you guys talking about?”

Rapid footsteps came from outside. Ji Xinnu had come back and she was quickly approaching.

Feng Feiyun dispersed the seal in his hand and the chilling murderous intent

also disappeared in the blink of an eye. When Feng Feiyun lifted his head, Ji Xiaonu turned into an innocent little girl with black eyes and hair again. It was as if everything he saw earlier was just an illusion.

Was it just an illusion?

“Big Sister, why are you back so soon?”

Ji Xiaonu grabbed her sister’s arm and revealed a brilliant smile.

With a reproachful expression in her eyes, Ji Xinnu’s lips slightly moved. She was naturally scolding her, but there was no sound coming out.

She finally sighed and shook her head and then went inside the wooden storage room. She gently smiled:

“Did Xiaonu scare you earlier?”

“What? No way! Big Sister Xinnu, what are you talking about, ah? Xiaonu is so cute like this, how can she scare me?”

Feng Feiyun stared blankly as if he didn’t know anything.

Although Ji Xinnu was mild-mannered and had a faint smile on her face, her beautiful eyes — from start to finish — was carefully observing Feng Feiyun’s every move. She wanted to confirm whether he truly didn’t see anything or not.

If Feng Feiyun revealed a slightly abnormal hint, then this gentle and lovable Big Sister Xinnu would kill him without any hesitation.

Ji Xinnu slightly glanced at Ji Xiaonu and was met by a gentle head shake. It was as if Xiaonu was telling her that Feng Feiyun didn’t see anything.

At this moment, she finally calmed down and smiled:

“That’s good then, that’s good. This brat, Xiaonu, grew up without parents so I always doted on her. This is why she is a little unreasonable and unruly. You shouldn’t blame her right away.”

“How could I blame my savior? In fact, I think I should be taking my leave. If I stay here any longer, I might be affecting the relationship between you two sisters!”

Feng Feiyun felt a sense of dread from the earlier transformation of Ji Xiaonu.

One had to know that he had the soul of a phoenix and his spiritual sense was very accurate. Due to the side effect of the ancient pill, his spirit sense weakened; however, it absolutely shouldn't have been unable to find anything strange about these two. This meant that these two sisters were not simple — truly not simple.

A pair of poor sisters... The older one at sixteen years old and the younger one at fourteen years old was capable of surviving independently in an inhabitable city such as Fire Beacon City... Not only this, but they often traveled to the mountain as well. This was definitely not something ordinary girls could do.

Just this alone revealed the unusual situation, but Feng Feiyun had not thought of it before. The killing intent from earlier was real, along with the green eyes, green hair, and those sharp claws. All of it gave Feng Feiyun an intensifying ominous feeling.

There seems to be a problem, ah!

Cannot stay in this place any longer!

“Earlier, you didn't want to leave when I tried to kick you out, how come you suddenly want to leave?”

Ji Xiaonu exposed a glimmering sense of doubt in her eyes. She also came in and stared at Feng Feiyun with her jet-black round eyes.

She squatted to the right hand side of Feng Feiyun and gently placed her small hand on his shoulder. Even though she transformed earlier, Feng Feiyun was sitting on the ground with his head down. He truly didn't see anything.

However, why did he suddenly want to leave? What would be the explanation for this?

Could he have really seen my transformation from earlier so he wanted to leave out of fear? If this was the case, then they absolutely couldn't let him leave this place alive!

This matter had a grave implication. Even the normally gentle and pleasant Ji Xinnu raised some suspicions at this moment. If this beggar actually knew, then they could never let him leave this place.

“Yeah, why do you suddenly have to go, ah? You aren’t completely well yet. Plus, you don’t have a home to go back to, so where can you go?”

Ji Xinnu also stared at him intensely as she slowly placed her jade-like hand on his other shoulder. Her voice was still soft like before, and her smile was full of kindness!

Two beautiful girls, sitting left and right of him. Plus, they were both charmingly staring at him. Their jade-like hands were on his shoulders in a very intimate manner. Any man in this scenario would have laughed out loud and hugged them into his arms.

However, Feng Feiyun felt as if there were two centipedes crawling over his body. At this moment, if he said the wrong words, then these slender jade-like hands of theirs on his shoulders would directly tear him in half.

Their eyes continuously blinked, but they never averted their gaze from Feng Feiyun. They only wanted a reasonable explanation. If Feng Feiyun couldn’t come up with anything, then this meant that their identities have been revealed, and that he must die!”

“I... Why, why did I want to leave? It is, it is because... I found that I...”

Feng Feiyun stuttered, and his face became redder and redder. The blood rushed all the way to his neck. He slowly lowered his head as if he was mustering all of his courage, then he finally said:

“I... I found that I like Big Sister Xinnu. I really cannot restraint this love in my heart. After you saved my life next to the small stream in the mountain, along the way, I always silently remembered it in my heart. Sometimes, emotions just come so suddenly, and I was not prepared. I know that in Big Sister Xinnu’s eyes, I am just a beggar. You saved me because you pitied me. However, I can’t extricate myself... I can’t help myself from falling in love with you.”

Feng Feiyun bitterly shook his head and smiled till tears flowed out, and he said:

“I know I am not worthy of you, and you also don’t think much of me. Compared to sitting in the wooded storage room every night while being tormented by love, I would rather leave this place early. Xiaonu is right, I cannot

linger in this place. I am trash and a freeloader, but... even if I leave this place, I will never be able to forget you. You are engraved in my heart and carved into my bones. Big Sister Xinnu, am I foolish? You want to tell me to leave this place, right?"

---

# Chapter 107 : Yang World's Three Strange, Yin World's Three Evils

---

---

Feng Feiyun's eyes were reddened as he blankly stared at Ji Xinnu while his lips gently shivered without saying any other words!

“This...”

How could Ji Xinnu have expected Feng Feiyun to say these things? Thus, she was momentarily confused. In a short amount of time, she didn't dare to look straight into his eyes, so she smiled and turned her head.

Sweat began to form on her hands, and she felt a little uncomfortable. Her gaze left Feng Feiyun's shoulder, and she only thought about getting as far away as possible from Feng Feiyun. Oh heavens! He had such thoughts in his mind. What should I do now? What should I do now?

Ji Xiaonu was also in a daze for a long time with her little cherry-shaped mouth forming an “O”. Naturally, she didn't think that this beggar would secretly like her sister. His words were indeed true and romantic and had the shy expression of a young boy; it was impossible to be a lie.

“What a joke! I know I should go, I cannot stay behind!”

Feng Feiyun's mind lamented how dangerous the situation was just now. Luckily, he was able to fool them. Without passing through this gate, maybe his life would have to stay in this place forever.

Feng Feiyun stood up while continuously sighing. He pulled his tired body towards the door!

If he didn't run now, then when would he!

“Wait a minute!”

Feng Feiyun's heart was alarmed with a panicked sound. He focused a cold mist of energy under his feet while channeling spirit energy in his dantian. He was getting prepared to make a move.

Ji Xinnu came from behind with some hesitation and an apologetic sensation. She stood in front of Feng Feiyun and said:

“The truth is... The truth is... you can also stay here!”

‘Ah!’

Feng Feiyun's heart jumped. I wish I could leave here instantly, I didn't want to stay at all. I was only pretending to be reluctant earlier as a show for you guys.

Only the heavens would understand the heart of this woman. Truly unpredictable, she's telling me to stay behind!

Then what is the right decision here?

“Hey, Little Brat, what expression is that on your face? My big sister only wants you to stay behind because she is afraid that when you leave this house, you will die on the streets. Don't think that my big sister likes you, your sweet words earlier could only fool a three year old little girl.”

Ji Xiaonu was still yelling at Feng Feiyun like before.

“Cough Cough, I never fooled a three year old little girl before!”

Feng Feiyun looked a little embarrassed.

Ji Xinnu smiled and said:

“You don't have to listen to Ji Xiaonu's nonsense. You can rest assured and stay here. As long as you work hard and not only eat and sleep, we won't chase you away! Xiaonu, follow me, let Feiyun have a good rest.”

Ji Xiaonu angrily glared at Feng Feiyun once again before she finally left with her sister from the wooden storage room.

Feng Feiyun was really frustrated. Since they wanted him to stay, then it would raise some suspicions if he still left. At that moment, it might be a life threatening danger to himself.

What secrets were they hiding?

Feng Feiyun felt a wave of uneasiness while speculating many things in his head. His sight wandered around the wooden storage room before falling on a large iron bell inside the woodshed. Why was there a large iron bell inside the storage room?

The iron bell was as tall as a person, and it should weigh more than one thousand jin. The surface was covered in yellow rust. After wiping away the rust, there were a few words and a drawing was revealed beneath.

To produce this much rust, this iron bell should have existed for a very long time.

“Ha!”

Feng Feiyun was trying to identify the writings and drawing, then he smelled a strange odor. This odor was quite faint, and if Feng Feiyun’s sense of smell was not amazing, then he definitely wouldn’t have been able to recognize this scent.

“This is the smell of blood coming from inside the iron bell.”

Feng Feiyun came up with a possibility in his head.

This huge iron bell was originally placed in a pond full of blood and was soaked in it for too long; thus, the surface was stained with rust. For unknown reasons, this iron bell was fished out from the pond and brought to this place.

Who in the world brought this huge iron bell here, and why?

“Jian Era... 38th year, from the Ji Clan’s ancestral hall... Gui Ying bestowed by the heaven, take the False Green Blood... Some kind of treasures, I cannot understand any of this!”

Feng Feiyun could read some of the blurry words and identified some parts of it, but he could not understand the overall meaning.

The only clue was the 38th year of the Jian Era. However, this was an era from more than a thousand years ago. When Feng Feiyun read the “History of the Godly Jin Dynasty”, he had inadvertently seen the name of this era before.

Many great things happened during the Jian Era so Feng Feiyun had some impressions. However, he only remembered that this was the name of the era

over one thousand years ago, but he wasn't sure exactly how many years it was. He would have to read the book again to find out what exactly happened.

“The Ancestral Hall of the Ji Clan, Ji Clan... Oh! I think I have heard of this before, why does it sound so familiar, aiyzz! Nevermind, why think about it so much! The right path is to cultivate first. Those two sisters are not simple, ah! Green hair and eyes along with long claws — what kind of existence is this. I have never heard of a demon race like this. Maybe they aren't demons, but they are also not humans. Could it be that they cultivated a strange merit law?”

Feng Feiyun really wanted to calm his mind to cultivate, but the image of Ji Xiaonu's transformation remained in his head. It was truly frightening, even more frightening than a ghost that had just crawled out from a grave.

“Big Sister, why do you want to keep him here? Could it be that you really trusted his words? You cannot trust men's words.”

Ji Xiaonu perched her lips and was a bit angry.

Ji Xinnu gently smiled and said:

“Foolish Little Sister, we are hiding here. Naturally, we hope that the less people know about us, the better.”

“Yet you still let him stay.”

Ji Xiaonu puzzlingly said.

“This is because he said he was a Treasure Seeking Master!”

Ji Xinnu's expression carried a strange glint. It was as if she was thinking about something.

“Come on, Big Sister, so you really do believe his nonsense. If he really was a Treasure Seeking Master, then I will kneel to him and call him master.”

Ji Xiaonu said in a disdainful manner.

Ji Xinnu shook her head and answered:

“I actually somewhat believe him. Today, I went to sell the medicinal grass and secretly went to Grandpa Sun to give him the blood-colored stone. He was frightened at that moment and said that there was a magical grass inside the

stone that was worth a few million coins. This was a medicinal item that cultivators wished for. Only someone with experienced sights or sensitive spirit awareness, or a Treasure Seeking Master, would be able to find it.”

“This actually happened, ah?”

Ji Xiaonu continued:

“There is no spirit energy on the beggar and he had mortal eyes. Yet, he was able to find this mysterious grass. Could he really be a Treasure Seeking Master?”

“Even if he wasn’t a real Treasure Seeking Master, he definitely still has some grasp on certain abilities of a Treasure Seeking Master.”

With a complex look in her eyes, Ji Xinnu continued:

“Grandpa Sun said that people who were capable of learning some means of a Treasure Seeking Master would have the talents to become one. Not one would even appear in a million people. If we let him study the “Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record”, then his future potential might be great. He would be able to help us...”

She wanted to speak more but instead paused because of certain taboos that she didn’t dare to say outloud.

“Does Grandpa Sun want to give him the ‘Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record’? This is absolutely impermissible. In the eyes of outsiders, Treasure Seeking Masters are only people who search for spirit treasures and materials. Only the experts know that Treasure Seeking Masters are the ones who travel between the gap of the Yin and Yang. They are able to see the Heaven’s Fortune, excavate ancient burials, destroy the Murderous Worlds, stabilize the Yang World’s Three Strange and Yin World’s Three Evils. If he successfully cultivates the ‘Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record’, then wouldn’t he specialize in suppressing us?”

Ji Xiaonu continuously shook her head. She felt that Feng Feiyun was not simple and couldn’t be trusted.

Ji Xinnu replied:

“Wanting to suppress the Yang World’s Three Strange and Yin World’s Three Evils... Even a seventh ranked Treasure Seeking Master wouldn’t be able to do it. In addition to that, Grandpa Sun is still here. Unless he was able to cultivate the ‘Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record’ to the realm of ‘seeing through the heavens above and earth below’, he wouldn’t be to accomplish anything anyway. Don’t you ever think about these days of hiding? If he could actually cultivate the record successfully and go to the Yang World to eliminate... that existence... How great would it be, ah!”

There was a glimmer of light in Ji Xiaonu’s eyes, and she hesitatingly said:

“Grandpa Sun also had this thought?”

Ji Xinnu nodded her head and sentimentally replied:

“Grandpa Sun has lived for too long. He told me that he didn’t know how many days he will last to protect us, so he really wants to meet the little brat once.”

“Grandpa Sun is still living on the cliff?”

Ji Xiaonu asked.

“He moved down to the gravestone area. He finished carving it for many hundred years now and it is about time for it to be useful!”

“Aizz! It seems like Old Grandpa won’t live for much longer and is going to his burial step by step. The next time he moves would be into the grave on top of the cliff.”

Ji Xiaonu said.

“The Yang World’s Three Strange, the Great Emptiness Strange, they all came from the same painting. Where they are carved is their home, unlike us. When we die, not even a trace will be left behind. This is the real sorrow!”

Ji Xinnu lamented.

If Feng Feiyun was standing here right now, then he would certainly not understand what they were saying. What kind of existence was Grandpa Sun? The Great Emptiness Strange? A painting?

There were some mysterious things in this world that not even cultivators were aware of. For example, the Yang World’s Three Strange and the Yin World’s

Three Evils. Only the most mysterious Treasure Seeking Masters in this world would come in contact with these beings.

---

# Chapter 108 : The Tiger's Roar over Green Maple Town

---

---

An iron bell laid in the woodshed with its surface covered by yellow rust. It was etched with circular patterns and was brimming with a peculiar rhythm.

Why was there a large iron bell with writings on it here? It seemingly depicting a major event that happened in the past.

Sitting next to the iron bell, Feng Feiyun felt very helpless. His finger couldn't help but trace along the bell's surface. It was a truly ordinary iron bell, not made from any diluted spirit steels, yet it was extremely heavy, exceeding more than ten thousand jin. It was heavier than Feng Feiyun's expectations by more than ten times.

If it was truly made from ordinary metal, then it would not be possible to be this heavy!

"Thump Thump!"

Feng Feiyun made a fist, knocked on the surface, and put his ear close to it to listen!

"Ommmm ommmm!"

A terrifying sound came from within. If Feng Feiyun didn't retreat quickly, then this sound would have shattered his eardrums.

"Just the sound created from my knocking fist was enough to shockingly ache my eardrums, this iron bell is truly not ordinary!"

This iron bell still exuded the stench of blood. Maybe it was soaked in a pool of blood, or it perhaps killed a Ju Qing once and the blood of this Ju Qing still stained the surface until now.

Feng Feiyun stood up with both feet planted into the ground. His two hands held the iron bell and he furiously exerted strength; he wanted to lift up this iron bell. He felt that there was truly something inside. It was a strange feeling that stemmed from his spiritual awareness.

With such a large iron bell, even if a dead corpse was inside, it would be completely plausible!

“There isn’t a dead corpse inside, right?”

Feng Feiyun slightly lifted up the iron bell and felt an extraordinary and indescribable presence. It seemed to be breathing with a very slow speed, an unusually slow speed. Plus, this presence did not feel like it was from a human.

Feng Feiyun’s hands were not only shaking, but even cold sweat began to pour from his body. If he truly lifted this iron bell, could he be releasing a horrible creature from inside?

Right when Feng Feiyun was hesitating, there was the sound of chaotic and rushed footsteps from the outside. Just by hearing the footsteps, Feng Feiyun immediately knew that Ji Xiaonu was coming.

It was this little girl that he didn’t like again!

“Crankkk!”

The door was pushed open, and it was indeed Ji Xiaonu.

Feng Feiyun was still lying on the ground next to the pyre. It was as if he hadn’t moved at all.

Ji Xiaonu bit her lips and disdainfully stared at Feng Feiyun’s disheveled hair along with his ragged and dirty clothes. This beggar had not taken a bath nor washed his face in who knows how many days. His face was covered with dirt, and his eyes and nose were no longer recognizable.

“Hey! Come with me!”

Ji Xiaonu said.

“Hey this, hey that. I am a person with a last name and a given name. My name is Feng Feiyun.”

Feng Feiyun arched his back and stood up from the ground with a smile on his face. Then he concernedly asked:

“Where is your big sister?”

Ji Xiaonu stared at his despicable face and became even more uncomfortable. This beggar was still dwelling on her big sister; he is truly a frog wanting to eat a swan. He should look into the mirror for a little bit to see his own appearance!

“Brat, I am warning you: forget about my sister! Otherwise, I will not be as courteous to you!”

Ji Xiaonu narrowed her eyes and waved her five, cute fingers in front of Feng Feiyun. Then, she turned them into a tender and white fist.

Feng Feiyun wasn't taking her threat seriously, but he asked:

“Of course I don't have this courage, I was simply just asking!”

“Today, I will bring you to meet an important senior. My big sister already went there first to prepare so we will go right now as well!”

Ji Xiaonu looked at Feng Feiyun's clothing and continuously shook her head. Finally, she said:

“Meeting this senior today is not a joke. Why not take a bath first, so that it wouldn't be so distasteful in front of him. Why are you just standing there?”

Feng Feiyun was indeed in a daze and only regained his wits after a while. He helplessly waved his arms around and muttered:

“Isn't this a little too fast? I have not prepared anything!”

Ji Xiaonu was also stunned. Then she suddenly understood that the beggar was having strange thoughts again. She angrily stepped on his feet and said:

“Do you really think that my sister thinks highly of you? What are you doing? You're only daydreaming.”

“What other thing could it be when meeting a person, ah?”

Feng Feiyun innocently said.

“Is going to see a senior always an in-law meeting?”

Ji Xiaonu angrily rolled her eyes and said:

“I don’t want to waste words with you. You don’t need to take a bath anymore. Just stick with this appearance and come with me right now.”

Feng Feiyun chuckled in his mind and felt that this little girl was much more interesting than her older sister. He pretended to nod in an honest manner and followed her outside.

At this moment, it was already getting late, and the stars were appearing high above. The moon was shining down, creating mottle shadows on the ground.

“Why are we going to meet this senior at night? Isn’t it more polite to go during the day?”

Feng Feiyun said as he was standing in the yard and lifted his head towards the sky. He looked at the position of the moon and the stars to guess the time — it was four o’clock at night.

“Shut up!”

Ji Xiaonu mercilessly stomped on Feng Feiyun’s foot again. It was so hard that he grimaced in pain, but he didn’t dare to make a noise.

They haven’t yet left the courtyard that was inhabited by the two sisters before Feng Feiyun suddenly stopped and felt tense. He stared into the deep curtain of darkness and his pair of eyes narrowed into a gap.

Something was happening!

Up ahead, Ji Xiaonu also felt that something wasn’t right. She also stopped and looked towards the same direction as Feng Feiyun.

The two of them responded almost at the same time, but Feng Feiyun was a bit faster. However, since Ji Xiaonu’s attention was gathered towards the darkness, she didn’t notice the abnormal reaction of Feng Feiyun.

“Hurry, hide!”

Ji Xiaonu’s pretty face suddenly turned pale. She pulled Feng Feiyun all the way back to the woodshed and slammed the door shut.

“What happened exactly?”

Feng Feiyun was pushed to the corner by her and couldn't move.

“Shut up!”

Ji Xiaonu's nerves were tense, yet she still sharply snapped at Feng Feiyun. However, this did not hide her nervousness. Her two hands were squeezing Feng Feiyun's arm tightly.

She was indeed very nervous, and her body was compressed into a clump.

“Ngaooooo!”

In the darkness, there was a muffled tiger roar that carried a cold wind from very far away.

There was a five meter long black tiger flying in the sky, but to call it a huge tiger was not very accurate because it only had the similar length of a tiger. It didn't have any fur on its body and was instead covered by silky black scales and it had two huge wings from its back. The two wings were in the shape of a fan, and each flap created a huge gust of wind.

This was a distinguished beast, a “Scaled Tiger” with three hundred years of cultivation!

When a fierce beast reaches one hundred years and above for their cultivation, they would already fall into the category of distinguished beasts. They would be captured by an immortal gate or taken by the Godly Martial Army of the Godly Jin Dynasty to train them into war beasts.

Thus, in the mortal world, normally no one would be able to see a beast above one hundred years of cultivation. And distinguished beasts with three hundred years of cultivation were even rarer and had powerful battle potential. They would be able to destroy a city's wall with just one hit.

In a few small immortal gates, a distinguished beast with three hundred years of cultivation could be called a Beast King.

The layer of scales on the Scaled Tiger had changed three times so it was as hard as steel. Even ordinary flames would not be able to harm it. It truly had three hundred years worth of cultivation.

Riding the Scaled Tiger was a skinny, black-clothed young man with evil energy

surrounding his body. His face was pale, like a corpse crawling out from a grave.

“The two demon spawns had escaped for so long. I finally found a little trail!”

Another Scaled Tiger was flying in the back with a woman on top of it. She was also wearing black clothing. With two steel swords on her back and a strange stone bagua compass on her hand, it was as if she was searching for something.

Her cold eyes focused on the bagua compass with one finger pointed towards the sky. Her finger seals continuously transformed, and the lights from the stars all shined onto the bagua compass.

A third Scaled Tiger at the back caught up, and there were four men wearing black, godly armor. Their entire bodies were covered by the armor, only revealing their black eyes, like two black holes without any emotions.

Four black mists circled the space between the armor as if they were four death gods.

They tried to follow right behind the man and woman up ahead, but they didn't dare to pass them. They were clearly the bodyguards brought along by this man and woman.

Who were they and what were they searching for in the dark night? They kept on circling the space around Green Maple Town. The tigers' roars resounded throughout the darkness and broke the tranquility at this location, causing the townspeople to awaken from their dreams.

---

## Chapter 109 : Approaching Crisis

---

---

“During the full moon is when the yin energy is at its strongest. Demon Spawn, do you still want to hide?”

The lady in black raised the stone bagua compass in her hand and coldly scanned all of Green Maple Town. The entire town was quickly encompassed by her eyes.

The voice was mighty and spread across the night sky!

Her bagua compass rapidly turned faster and faster. It completely hid the moonlight in the sky. No, to be exact, the bagua compass had devoured all of the surrounding moonlight.

“Rawrr!”

The Scaled Tiger beneath her opened its huge, bloody jaw — like a basin — and violently roared, shaking all of Green Maple Town.

“Oh, so they are righteous warriors slaying the evil. Hehe, why do we need to be scared like this! Come on out, come on out.”

Feng Feiyun wiped the cold sweat off his forehead and stood up. However, his legs didn't get the chance to be straightened before he was already pulled back by Ji Xiaonu.

“Don't move, they are people from the Ji Clan.”

Ji Xiaonu said with a deep tone as she gritted her teeth and coldly glared at Feng Feiyun.

Feng Feiyun was very close to her, and their bodies were basically attached at the same place. Feng Feiyun's back felt a little warm, and he could even sense the two soft goods in front of her chest.

This little girl is developing really well, ah! Feng Feiyun slightly rubbed his back twice and the sensation became even stronger.

“If you move again, do you believe that I won’t rip off your head?”

Ji Xiaonu was squatting right behind Feng Feiyun with her chest glued to his back. At this moment, when he gently moved, she was naturally very sensitive and knew what this scoundrel was thinking.

He was simply too disgusting — truly a scoundrel. If the experts from the Ji Clan weren’t hovering up above, she would have directly killed Feng Feiyun already.

Feng Feiyun turned around and innocently smiled:

“I... I wanted to ask why you are so afraid of the Ji Clan. Do you owe them a lot of money?”

Hearing the two words “Ji Clan”, Ji Xiaonu’s eyes gave birth to endless hatred, and her white teeth bit on her lips and said:

“Don’t be nosy about others’ business!”

Feng Feiyun suddenly remembered that the Ji Clan was a powerful cultivation clan of the Grand Southern Prefecture. It had about the same power as the Feng Clan. The Ji Clan’s history dated for more than one thousand years, but the Ji Clan had always been entrenched in the Godly Tiger County and rarely brought their forces out of Violet Firmament Ancient City. As a result, their name was not as renowned as the Feng Clan or Qin Clan, but their power was not any weaker.

Plus, the Ji Clan was a rather mysterious family, and they were also very low-key. Outsiders didn’t even know where they were located in the Godly Tiger County.

Truly not simple, ah, truly not simple!

Obviously, the two Ji sisters were the two demon spawns that the Ji Clan was searching for. What the hell did they do to offend the Ji Clan?

Feng Feiyun hesitated for a moment, and he pretended to be scared as he asked:

“I think that they came with a lot of people. If they searched every house in the

town, we wouldn't be able to hide."

Ji Xiaonu also thought of this, and a glimmer of worry appeared in her eyes. She hugged Feng Feiyun's arm even tighter:

"What should we do then?"

"Like I said earlier, a house without a man will not do. You stay put here! I will go reason with them. Isn't it only a bit of money? Might as well give it to them."

Feng Feiyun acted composed to paint a picture of how an ordinary person would act — frightened but also heroic.

"They will not reason with you. Once you walk out, they will take your life."

Ji Xiaonu felt that this beggar was a fool. He even wanted to reason with the Ji Clan's cultivators. If there was reasoning in the cultivation world, then there wouldn't be so many killings.

This fool at least had a heart. At the very least, he didn't run away by himself.

In the night sky, the three Scaled Tigers were still hovering above with their wings blocking out the stars and the moon, leaving Green Maple Town in darkness.

Ji Fengleng suddenly stood up from the Scaled Tiger's back with his pale face full of killing intent. He looked at the lady in black and asked:

"Find them yet?"

"From the compass, there is only one in Green Maple Town. However, the cultivation of this demon spawn is higher. At this moment, I have no way of directly locating it."

Ji Cangyue's cold gaze stared at the bagua compass. On its surface was the reflection of the stars along with the moonlight's condensation, creating a green shadow.

"First, we will capture this demon spawn. Then, we can naturally force the other one out."

Ji Fengleng's face became even whiter; it was as if he was painted white. He quickly said:

“Four Grand Death Generals, you all watch the four directions of Green Maple Town. Don’t let even a fly out. Above and below the ground, carve the Yang Rune Death Formation to prevent this demon spawn from escaping underground.”

“Yes!”

The four Death Generals simultaneously confirmed and adorned their armor before they jumped down from the Scaled Tiger’s back. They turned into four black shadows and began to carve the arrays throughout the town’s four directions.

Ji Fengleng and Ji Cangyue also jumped down from the tigers. Their cultivations were extremely high. Their clothes fluttered in the sky. One cold person and one cold beauty, like two death gods descending from the heavens, they rendered the townspeople to be in horror.

“Oh heavens! Is this the Huang Feng thieves coming to slaughter the town?”

“All of you look at the three huge beasts in the sky. They aren’t the thieves from Huang Feng Mountain, but more like furious devils!”

\*\*\*

Nearly all the townsfolk of Green Maple Town were awakened and left their rooms only to see a man and a woman in black descend from the sky.

Their bodies were very straight, like two sharp swords. Their eyes were especially formidable. A direct stare at anyone would send shivers down their entire bodies. They would then fall down to the floor, trembling from the coldness.

Truly frightening — one gaze alone was enough to scare people down to the ground.

“All of you go back to your houses and wait in there. If anyone dares to step out of the house, they’ll be killed on the spot!”

Ji Fengleng’s cold gaze swept through the townsfolk, causing them to have leg cramps. They prostrated on the ground and strugglingly crawled back into their own homes.

The town became silent again; no one was on the streets. Desolate and

tranquil.

“Search house by house. I will search the left street, you search the right street!”

Finished speaking, Ji Fengleng destroyed the door of the first house with a palm and entered.

Green Maple Town was not big; there was only one common road from one side to the other. There were only around one hundred houses. If they searched house by house, then within six hours, they could entirely search Green Maple Town once. Not mentioning a human, even a hidden mouse could be found.

The worst situation had occurred!

They were truly searching house by house. They will eventually find the hiding spot of Feng Feiyun and Ji Xiaonu.

Danger was approaching step by step.

“What should we do now! While they still aren’t here, should we try to go first?”

Feng Feiyun’s heart was beginning to beat faster as well. If the Ji Clan’s experts found Ji Xiaonu, they definitely wouldn’t let him go, either.

“Go? Not possible. The Four Grand Death Generals of the Ji Clan are all top experts, and they have already blocked the four directions. At the moment, I’m afraid they have set up the Yang Rune Death Formation. We essentially can’t escape.”

Ji Xiaonu became desperate and stared at the iron bell in the corner of the woodshed. She bit her teeth and coldly said:

“We’ll risk our lives against them if it comes down to it!”

It was apparent that she was not a match for the Ji Clan’s experts. Otherwise, she wouldn’t be hiding nor have such a frightened appearance.

At this moment, she was already cornered with no path to retreat. She couldn’t hide any longer and could only fight one last desperate battle.

“Isn’t it only a few coins? Why the need to risk your life? Right, what is a Death

General?”

Feng Feiyun pretended to not know anything and he asked blankly.

In the end, a normal person shouldn't know an existence like a Death General!

“You... Even if I explain it, you wouldn't understand!”

Ji Xiaonu's heart was in despair, ah. Why did she have to meet such a useless idiot.

“Bam!”

There was a loud noise coming from the outside. Another door was broken. Someone with cold aura came in. Even though they were still very far away, the air was becoming colder.

It was truly an expert!

Feng Feiyun glanced from the gap in the door. It was the woman in black with a bagua compass in her hand. Her eyes were extremely sharp, like two swords. She had already walked into the yard.

Ji Xiaonu's entire body was tense. Her eyes and hair turned green again. Even though it was night time and one couldn't see their five fingers in front of them, Feng Feiyun's sight was extremely powerful. The transformation couldn't hide from him.

She transformed once again. The moment the wooden storage room's door was pushed open, she would directly rush forward. Even though it would result in death, she didn't have any other choice.

Feng Feiyun's palms became sweaty as well!

“Step step!”

Ji Cangyue's footsteps were inching closer. She noticed that there were people in the wooden storage room which was why she came.

Not good! This woman in black was really not simple. Her aura was like a blade. A desperate battle with her would only result in death; what should we do now?

What to do? How about this!

Feng Feiyun dragged Ji Xiaonu, who wanted to rush out, back. His two hands

pushed down on her shoulders and he solemnly said:

“Don’t be rash, you are not her match. I have a solution!”

---

## Chapter 110 : Too Swift Actions

---

---

Under the bright moonlight and the screaming of the cold wind, a surge of chilling killing intent was hovering about.

Ji Cangyue's clothes sank down, it was as if they were made from steel. The wind couldn't blow even the hem of her sleeve. The bagua compass in her hand contained sparkling stars. It seemed that there was a whole universe inside.

The green shadow on the compass became clearer and brighter. Clearly, the demon spawn was very close.

There were only a few hundred people in Green Maple Town, and all of the houses had a lamp burning since there were people in the house. However, only this part of the town was unusually quiet without any light.

Too strange — the demon spawn was very likely hiding in this compound.

The two black swords on Ji Cangyue's back began to move, issuing clanking sounds. Her whole body was also a sheathed sword that was ready to be unleashed.

There was the sound of breathing from inside the wooden shed, and it was very fast!

Ji Cangyue shifted her body and turned into a black shadow to instantly reappear in front of the door. Her two swords began to shake even harder.

“Bam!”

The wooden door was broken by her palm and her dual swords instantly left their sheaths, emanating two bright lights akin to lightning dragons. The dual swords were already in her hands, but they didn't pierce forward and paused in midair.

Ji Cangyue was also shocked!

On top of the wooden pile was a man and a woman, sneaking a romance. The man was completely naked and was on top of the petite, cute girl. His back was revealed and was vibrant with youth.

“Hmh! Ah...”

The man buried his head and was kissing the girl’s neck and lips. Her unkempt hair completely covered her face. At this moment, the two were inflamed with passionate love and heavy breathing. Slowly and slowly, they were entangled while reaching the peak of pleasure.

They seemed to be in a rush. After kissing her face, one of his hands was taking off her clothes as they were half dangling around her chest while the other hand lifted up her slender leg and mounted it on his shoulder. He seemed very professional.

The woman was also harmonizing. She constantly wiggled her soft body while faintly moaning:

“Slower, slower... A, oh, oh!”

As the sweat dripped down their skin and when they were reaching the peak of pleasure, the wooden door was broken and a woman in black suddenly barged in.

Feng Feiyun and Ji Xiaonu, who were lost in their passion on top of the pyre, suddenly stopped!

Feng Feiyun’s entire body shivered as he was pushing forward. At this moment, he suddenly turned his head. With sweat dripping down his forehead, he stared at Ji Cangyue in astonishment. However, his body was still on top of Ji Xiaonu.

Ji Cangyue was stunned. She bit down on her teeth and carefully observed Feng Feiyun’s naked body. Feng Feiyun was like a frightened bird, and he immediately covered his lower body.

“Female Hero, please spare us, ah! We are two willing lovers!”

Feng Feiyun trembled as he saw the two black swords in her hands and he kept

begging for mercy. He was still hugging Ji Xiaonu in her messy clothing and hid her in his arms.

Ji Cangyue quickly turned around and no longer stared at the bare ass of Feng Feiyun. She angrily bit her teeth and asked:

“Who on earth are you? Why are you hiding here?”

“I am called Feng Er Gou! We were hiding here... We were hiding here... to... to...”

Feng Feiyun stalled for a long time and words wouldn't properly come out as his face was completely red.

Ji Cangyue tapped her forehead and felt really stupid for asking this question. A boy and a girl hiding alone in a wooden storage room with this scene... What else could they be doing?

Why did I ask such a thing?

“No need to say it!”

Ji Cangyue was a bit embarrassed. She slightly glanced at the naked and intertwined man and woman again. Feng Feiyun hugged Ji Xiaonu tighter and tensely said:

“Female Hero, we are truly in love, please spare us a living path.”

“When did I say I wanted to separate you two?”

Ji Cangyue was a little speechless.

“Are you not a thief from Huang Feng Mountain? Witch Shisan Niang?”

Feng Feiyun astonishingly said.

Ji Cangyue replied:

“...”

“Shisan Niang, I know that you like pretty men and specialize in picking handsome men — like me — back to Huang Feng Mountain to have your way with me. However, even if you do this, you can only have my body, not my heart.”

Feng Feiyun spoke clearly with emotion as true tears dripped down.

Ji Cangyue's lungs were about to explode from anger. How could she encounter this sort of thing? She was even considered a witch by this guy. If she didn't notice that this brat was a mortal without a trace of spirit energy, she would have slapped all the teeth out of his mouth.

Ji Cangyue's attention was drawn to Feng Feiyun so she didn't notice the small, pretty, and shy girl in Feng Feiyun's embrace. She only considered her as a little girl with her first love.

"Hmph!"

Ji Cangyue turned around and left as if she was escaping. She only thought about getting away from this bastard, Feng Feiyun. She wanted to get as far away as possible before his mouth would spew out even more dirty words.

When she went to search the house next door, Feng Feiyun and Ji Xiaonu finally breathed a sigh of relief and knew that they had made it through this disaster.

Feng Feiyun's power was only thirty percent of his prime condition. Even if he risked his life, he wouldn't be able to fight Ji Cangyue and so, he had to resort to this move.

Even if Ji Cangyue had a high cultivation, she was only an inexperienced girl. After seeing the secret passionate affair between a couple, she naturally wouldn't dare to look at it anymore. Especially when the scoundrel, Feng Feiyun, deliberately showed his lower body that was towering directly at her. How could she try to search more carefully after this?

Because Feng Feiyun grasped her mentality, he was able to repel her.

"Pahh! Hmph! Pahh! You actually kissed me!"

Ji Xiaonu continuously spat on the ground, wanting to spit away all of Feng Feiyun's saliva. Truly disgusting — it was only supposed to be an act yet he actually kissed really hard. Plus, his tongue thrust inside her slender mouth.

Feng Feiyun licked his lips and revealed a silly smile:

"This female hero's eyes were very smart; if I didn't kiss correctly, I'm afraid

that she would have been able to see through it.”

“Your hand shouldn’t have actually reached into my clothes. You even gripped so tightly.”

Ji Xiaonu’s black eyes were filled with anger as her long eyelashes were fluttering. She lifted her white-as-snow hands to put on the clothes that were undressed by Feng Feiyun. However, the sensation did not feel better, her two breasts were still in pain.

“Cough cough! Earlier, it was pitch black, and that female hero was so aggressive. At that moment, I was very tense and my hands couldn’t help it so I used a bit too much strength.”

Feng Feiyun replied.

Ji Xiaonu’s small hands busily covered her chest and angrily pushed Feng Feiyun’s chest, knocking him flying to the outside.

“Give it back to me!”

Her expression was very hard to see, but it carried a shy blush.

“What?”

Feng Feiyun fell to the ground. He rubbed his head not knowing what was going on.

“Still pretending with me... Where did you hide my clothes?”

Her red face became even more beautiful. Because of the intense exercise from earlier, the headband on her head was cut and her long hair fell straight down all the way to her waist.

This caused her to be even more charming!

“Aren’t you wearing your clothes right now?”

Feng Feiyun innocently said.

“I’m talking about... The thing inside!”

“Oh! I remember now. I took it off too quickly and then pocketed it earlier. I’m really sorry, ah! It seemed to be a bad habit from before... No, that is not true, this was my first time. I was scared by that female hero so my action was too

fast!”

Feng Feiyun unwillingly took out a piece of sheep clothing of unknown colors and began to look at it. It still carried the scent of a young girl. The scent seemed to be orchid — truly very tempting.

This was her underwear that was tightly worn on her body, and it was very smooth when clasped in the hand.

“She was not a female hero, she was only a Death Spirit Child groomed by the Ji Clan.”

Ji Xiaonu turned her back and put on her underwear again while speaking with a cold voice that was filled with hatred.

Feng Feiyun looked at her cute, petite body and couldn’t help but recall the fierce and ferocious actions from earlier. He gently rubbed his fingers and then took out — from his pocket — a small piece of cloth. He embarrassingly coughed twice before he said:

“Earlier, I was too swift and accidentally took this out as well.”

Ji Xiaonu’s round eyes began to turn green as she looked at the small piece of cloth in Feng Feiyun’s hand. While slightly clamping her long and slender legs, she felt that, below her skirt, it was a bit breezy.

A cold breeze blew in from the outside, and this cold sensation became even more apparent.

---

# Chapter 111 : People from the Yang World

---

---

This abnormal silence lasted for a long while!

Feng Feiyun coughed twice and said: “The woman in black from earlier isn’t so easily fooled. If she doesn’t find you in the town, she will definitely be suspicious. If she came back after her reaction, then it will not be so easy to fool her again.”

Anyone on the cultivation road would all have some sort of wisdom and mind belonging to the most superior people. They were not so easy to fool.

Ji Xiaonu was also naturally aware of this fact and lamented: “If only big sister was here, then there would be no need to hide from them, but what can we do now, ah?”

Her eyes kept blinking as she played with her sleeves. She didn’t have any ideas in her mind.

Feng Feiyun’s eyes flashed with a hint of decisiveness. He suddenly stood up and said: “We will go now.”

“Going won’t work. The Four Grand Death Generals definitely sealed Green Maple Town with the Yang Rune Death Formation.” Ji Xiaonu shook her head hard.

Feng Feiyun said: “Don’t Treasure Seeking Masters also understand the Yang Rune Death Formation? This is a means to seal spirit monsters when Treasure Seeking Masters search ancient graves, right?”

“How do you know?” Ji Xiaonu’s gaze became cold with a hint of murderous intent.

This beggar knew so many things, he will definitely be problematic. Plus, before, everything was fine. Only after meeting him did the people from the Ji Clan come

right to the door. This was quite a coincidence.

Could he be a spy from the Ji Clan!

Feng Feiyun quickly retreated two steps back and said: "I am a Treasure Seeking Master, so I naturally know the Yang Rune Death Formation."

The murderous intent on Ji Xiaonu's body slowly withdrew. She suddenly remembered that this beggar really did say that he had learned a few means of Treasure Seeking Masters. He was a half-learned person who was wrong nine times out of ten.

"Forget it, with only your abilities, how could it break through the Yang Rune Death Formation?" Ji Xiaonu temporarily dropped her caution against Feng Feiyun, but she didn't think highly of his Treasure Seeking Master abilities.

"Maybe I can try a little bit!" Feng Feiyun reluctantly gritted his teeth.

Ji Xiaonu slightly raised her eyebrows. Even if he was only half-learned, but at the very least, there would still be some hope. It was worth a shot.

\*\*\*

The black hazy night engulfed all of Green Maple Town.

When Ji Cangyue and Ji Fengleng were searching other places, Feng Feiyun and Ji Xiaonu quietly left Green Maple Town. They hid in the shadow and went outside of the town towards the Wang Wu Mountain range.

"Why are we going to Wang Wu Mountain?" Feng Feiyun whispered while walking behind her.

"The Ji Clan had sent the Death Spirit Child to Green Maple Town so there has to be more experts hidden in the night curtain. We must go to Wang Wu Mountain to inform Big Sister and Grandpa Sun." Ji Xiaonu was in a hurry and hastened her pace. She originally thought that Feng Feiyun would not be able to follow her, but even though this beggar was running in a slanted manner, he was not any slower than her.

"Who is Grandpa Sun?" Feng Feiyun curiously asked.

"He is the senior I told you about before!" Even though Ji Xiaonu still couldn't handle Feng Feiyun, her attitude was obviously much better than before.

“He lives in the Wang Wu Mountain range?” Feng Feiyun asked again.

Ji Xiaonu didn't answer his question and slowed down her pace before stopping completely. She lied down on the ground with her gaze raised slightly upwards towards the top. Feng Feiyun also followed her gaze and looked up.

They saw a man dressed in black armor standing on top of a tree branch that grew from a cliff. He stood still there for a long time like a giant Night Hawk.

His body emitted a black mist that resembled a Black Dragon. His glare was ferocious and gave others a sensation of death, even when they were separated by several thousands of zhang.

“This is a Death General in the legends. Even standing on the high cliff, it truly is cool, ah!” Feng Feiyun almost excitedly yelled. Ji Xiaonu quickly pushed down this guy's head, who had never seen the world before, before his loud voice alarmed the Death General over there.

“The Death General is here, so the Yang Rune Death Formation should be arranged nearby. Can you find the formation runes or not?” Ji Xiaonu was not too trusting of Feng Feiyun. In the end, his ability was wrong nine times out of ten, it was not any better than being very lucky.

Feng Feiyun confidently slapped his chest and then led the way forward. He carefully treaded to the front while searching for rune prints on the ground in the dark.

“Haha! He carved the formation runes on the surface and underground. No, even some in the air as well. Without a Treasure Seeking Master like me, you wouldn't have been able to notice them.” Feng Feiyun suddenly stopped and arrogantly laughed.

Ji Xiaonu was speechless towards him, so she stepped on his foot again.

“Ow...” Feng Feiyun was in pain but he didn't dare to scream out loud.

Ji Xiaonu saw that he got hit but didn't dare to scream, so she smiled secretly. Finally, she was able to get payback for him taking advantage of her earlier.

“If we forcefully break the Yang Rune Death Formation, then it will create a loud explosion. At that moment, the four Death Generals and the two Death

Spirit Children will notice and come running. Thus, when the Yang Rune Death Formation is broken, we need to run away as far as possible.” Ji Xiaonu squatted on the ground and glanced at Feng Feiyun, then she said: “How about this, I will immediately destroy the Yang Rune Death Formation. You sit on my back, it will be faster if I carry you.”

“Why bother? To a Treasure Seeking Master, wanting to silently break open the Yang Rune Death Formation is as easy as a breakfast meal.” Feng Feiyun directly picked up a wooden branch from the ground and drew a symbol that resembled a door, and then he stepped forward.

This didn’t alarm the formation, but he was able to leave the sealing ground.

Ji Xiaonu was speechless from surprise. After a while, she said: “This is possible?”

“Of course, go!” Feng Feiyun took her hand and rushed towards the dense forest of Wang Wu Mountain. They ran quickly and finally disappeared amidst the trees.

There were many dangerous valleys near the cliffs. Even during the daytime, it would be easy to fall to one’s death, but with Ji Xiaonu leading the way, they walked along a mountainous path without seeing any danger.

“With such a loud commotion at Green Maple Town, there is no chance that your big sister didn’t notice. But how come she didn’t come back to save you?” Feng Feiyun, who was behind her, wondered.

Anxiety appeared in her eyes due to Feng Feiyun’s words from earlier. This was the one matter that she was more worried about at this moment. Her big sister’s cultivation was even higher than the Death Spirit Child, so there was no chance that she wouldn’t be able to notice the commotion at Green Maple Town. This could only mean one thing — that she was also facing a powerful enemy.

But with Grandpa Sun there, there was no need to worry about any powerful enemy!

Even though this was her thought, she was still worried!

An unknown amount of time later, a very high mountain appeared in front of them, towering high in the layers of clouds. Even though it was night time, one

could still feel its majesticness.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, the huge mountain shook and even the mist and clouds dissipated. What kind of monstrous force was required to shake such a huge mountain like this?

Could it be that there was a distinguished beast with five hundred years of cultivation or higher in the mountain?

“Boom!”

Another huge explosion!

The explosion directly caused Feng Feiyun and Ji Xiaonu to become unstable, and they fell down to the ground. The two tightly held each other as they rolled down.

“This is...”

Feng Feiyun was horrified by the scene in front of him. He saw a giant hand reaching out from the mountain and directly pierced through the huge cloud around the mountain.

This hand was so big that just the fingertips were several dozen meters long. The fingernails were like giant broadswords, emitting a soul frightening light.

The huge mountain was penetrated by just one blade, what the hell kind of existence was this?

Seeing the runes on the claws, this was not a human nor a distinguished beast. It carried a strange aura that truly suppressed others.

Feng Feiyun considered himself to be someone with very broad knowledge and he had dealt with many secret races of the cultivation world; however, some of the things that happened recently and encountering some unheard-of things made him feel that he was, step by step, exposed to some mysterious groups.

“It is over, the Yang World sent people here!”

Seeing the giant claw, Ji Xiaonu’s face was even more solemn. She was even more fearful than when she saw the Ji Clan’s experts.

---



# Chapter 112 : Abnormality, Sha Hangyun

---

---

This one claw among a group of black clouds that had a devil mask engraved on top with an evil splendor. This was a natural born item from the body, a special marking of this race.

Feng Feiyun once again had seen things he had never seen before, and he heard things he had never heard before!

“A Venerable Being of the Abnormality Order under the Yang World King, how did he find this place?” Ji Xiaonu was shivering in fear. She was frightened by the giant monster in the sky and lost the strength in her body.

Feng Feiyun lifted her up with one hand and ran his hands over her slender waist before he rushed towards the dense forest.

She was scared silly and couldn't even more, but Feng Feiyun's will was extremely powerful and was not suppressed by the aura of the Venerable Being from the Abnormality race.

“Bam! Bam! Bam!”

Behind him was a series of explosions, and the earthquake was even more severe. The giant mountain in the clouds was torn down and the devastating crash pained the eardrums. Several huge boulders came tumbling down and almost struck Feng Feiyun's head.

What great power was this? It even managed to send down such a huge mountain!

“Whoosh!”

Lightning as large as a dragon descended down from the black clouds like a heavenly blade slashing through the heaven and earth.

“Old Man Sun, your great calamity is descending, and your cultivation has weakened by more than half. You are no longer an opponent of this Venerable Being.”

The giant black claw grasped the lightning then threw it violently down towards the ground. It knocked a thirty meter tombstone flying.

This tombstone as extremely thick. Like a cliff surface with numerous texts engraved, it was as if it recorded the history of a certain grand character.

On the front was a painting of an old man with white hair that was full of wrinkles while bending down. Even though it was only a painting carved onto the tombstone, it was extremely vivid and was even moving.

Thats right, this old man’s painting was moving!

He opened his dry mouth and issued a sound: “Haha! Sha Hangyun, with only your ability? You don’t even enter the top ten ranking of the Abnormality Order. Even if the life essence of I, your grandfather, depletes completely, it is still more than enough to take care of you.”

This mighty voice came from the old man’s painting on top of the tombstone, vibrating the high sky.

“Boom!”

The huge body of Sha Hangyun was still inside the black clouds in the sky, only revealing his huge claw. It ripped apart the sound wave emitted by the old man’s painting, “Old Man Sun, the river flows eastward for thirty years and then westward for thirty years. Do you still think I am the same Sha Hangyun in the past? Hand over the Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record and the two girls, and I will give you a chance to die peacefully.”

The black clouds began to move in the sky, and the voice was even more majestic like bursts of rolling thunders, emitting suppressive waves of forces in the atmosphere.

“Sha Hangyun, you were only a hawk talon beneath Ji Donglai. Even if your current cultivation pierces the sky, you are still only a lackey.” Ji Xinnu finally appeared. She was standing next to a large lake with a pitch-black perfected bow in her hand. There was no string on the bow, but her fingers pulled the bow into

a crescent moon shape. A green arrow flew out like a drifting serpent.

“Whoosh!”

The arrow’s energy in the air took the form of a weaver’s shuttle and had an extremely sharp wind breaking sound. This arrow seemed to be able to pierce an entire mountain.

“This is her true strength, the intermediate God Base.”

Feng Feiyun turned back and felt that this powerful was enough to wound a cultivator with peak a God Base realm.

“Bam!”

A cold energy shot down from the sky. It directly froze the green arrow into ice and it immediately shattered. This cold energy did not disappear and continued to land down onto Ji Xinnu’s body, trapping her in a layer of ice.

The entire large area in the mountains was covered by the cold energy and was encompassed by a layer of white frost. It was like the harsh winter in the mountain with snow everywhere.

The large lake was frozen into a silver color, causing the dark Wang Wu Mountain to reflect a ray of light.

“So powerful, is this a god?”

Feng Feiyun asked.

“He is not a god, he is an Abnormality, one of the Yang World’s Three Strange. He is an evil demon, a devil.”

Ji Xiaonu broke free from Feng Feiyun’s hands and fell to the ground, and then she ran back.

At this moment, there was no sign of fear on her face. It was as if she wanted to desperately risk her life against Sha Hangyun.

“What are you doing? You are out of your mind!” Feng Feiyun chased after her and held down her shoulders.

Ji Xiaonu directly pushed Feng Feiyun away and coldly pointed at him as she said: “From now on, you get away for me. Run as far away as possible. This is

something beyond your imagination. You are only a beggar, continuing to participate will only end in your death.”

“I am not a beggar, I am a Treasure Seeking Master.” Feng Feiyun said without any shame. He stood up from the ground and fixed his tattered clothes while his face was still covered by leaves and mud. No one would be able to put him and a Treasure Seeking Master together.

“Scram, ah! You calculate nine times out of ten wrong — a half-baked person. I’m warning you again, if you keep on following me, I will cut off your legs.” Ji Xiaonu, with tears in her eyes, knew that going there was death, but she couldn’t leave her big sister behind.

She chased Feng Feiyun away because she didn’t want him to simply lose his life for no reason. After all, they were unlucky people. If he continued to follow them, then if he didn’t die in the hands of Sha Hangyun, he would still die in the hands of the Ji Clan’s Death Generals.

She gave him one last fierce glare and then decisively turned around. She became a green shadow that flew straight towards the large lake.

“Sha Hangyun, she is still only a child yet you actually went so hard on her like this. Even if this old man has to risk my life today, I will still give you a good lesson.” The thirty meter tombstone suddenly flew up like a cliff and directly slammed towards the billowing black clouds in the sky.

Roars repeatedly exploded in the air while the battling sounds vibrated in the sky. Countless streaks of lightning intertwined in the same place as if numerous dragons were flying in the air.

“Booom! Booom!”

Two supreme characters were battling. A simple overflow of energy was enough to render a huge boulder — hundreds of meters tall — into powder.

Feng Feiyun stood in the same spot in a slight daze. At this moment, escaping was surely the best choice because this was none of his business. The Yang World’s Three Strange and the Ji Clan — he didn’t know any of them, ah!

Plus, his power had not completely recovered which was all the more reason why he shouldn’t worry about these matters.

‘Feng Feiyun ah! Feng Feiyun! You don’t really know them that well, and they even told you to leave. If you still shamelessly follow them, then it would be quite irrational! At this moment, escaping as far away as possible is the best to prevent inviting a disaster to oneself.’ Feng Feiyun thought so in his mind, but he couldn’t take the next step no matter what.

‘But they saved your life. If they left you there in Wang Wu Mountain at that time, then you would have starved to death.’ Feng Feiyun really took note of Ji Xinnu’s kindness. This gentle and kind-hearted woman had a firm place in his heart.

Where in the world would one find such a good girl like this? One dead person is one less person, ah!

Feng Feiyun bit his teeth hard as he made up his mind.

However, a powerful voice came from behind!

“There is a grand battle going on in Wang Wu Mountain. It seems that the two demon spawns may have fled to this place.”

“Earlier, I saw a flashing green light. It must have been one of the two demon spawns!”

“They can’t escape, Ji Fengleng had went ahead to stop their escape path. We will go from behind to block off the rear.”

\*\*\*

Two shadows flew forward from the hills. Dressed in pitch-black armor and shrouded by black mists, they had an aura of death on their bodies.

These were the two Death Generals. They were alarmed by the explosions at Wang Wu Mountain so they came here from Green Maple Town. They just noticed Ji Xiaonu and wanted to surround her.

“Hey, who are you? Why are you here at Wang Wu Mountain?”

The two Death Generals suddenly stopped and their armors clattered together to create a piercing noise. They stopped ten feet away while staring at this beggar in front of them.

This beggar was so poor! With two bare feet, his pants were ripped apart in

many places by the tree branches. His shirt was even more tattered and was basically in pieces. And with the dirt clump on his face, it made his features to be especially unrecognizable.

Did this guy just climb out of a pit?

“My name is Feng Er Gou (Wind Second Dog), please spare my life, two great heroes, ah!” Feng Feiyun spoke with a surprised look as his legs were trembling.

“Feng Er Gou, it is you again!”

Ji Cangyue pierced through the night and flew out from the darkness. Her clothes were like steel and with the bagua compass in her hand, her pair of eyes were as cold as swords.

Feng Feiyun was startled and lamented at the turn of events. Why did this girl also come to this place?

---

## Chapter 113 : First Chop a Leg

---

---

Ji Cangyue was a Death Spirit Child trained by the Ji Clan with an intermediate God Base cultivation. Even characters of the elder rank from the previous generation would not be her match.

A Death Spirit Child of the Ji Clan was renowned throughout the Grand Southern Prefecture. They were comparable to the heaven-defying geniuses of the grand clans. Because they were groomed and trained in the most desperate situations since an early age, they were much more terrifying than the heaven-defying geniuses.

However, the number of Death Spirit Children in each generation was very few — never more than five!

And Ji Cangyue was one of them.

She carried a chilling air with a cold countenance, yet she was beautiful but always stiff as ice. Ordinary people would become instinctively frightened and have to retreat when they saw her.

“Shisan Niang, you are here too?” Feng Feiyun complained incessantly in his mind, but he pretended to be composed and didn’t dare to reveal anything out of the bag.

The two Death Generals were obviously at the early God Base. Feng Feiyun wouldn’t be able to handle more than ten moves from any of them, not to mention that this Death Spirit Child, Ji Cangyue, whose battle prowess must be more than ten times that of the Death Generals. If she saw through him, it would be difficult to not die.

“Shisan Niang?” The two Death Generals stared at each other, then slightly glanced towards Ji Cangyue.

Ji Cangyue's heart originally was as cold as ice and steel, but it had been obliterated. A Death Spirit Child should be able to remain calm, but being called Shisan Niang by Feng Feiyun rendered her wanting to have the impulse to hit him.

'Could it be that I really look like the ugly hag thief from Huang Feng Mountain?'

Her eyes became cold and suspicious towards Feng Feiyun. A beggar who was having a secret affair in the woodshed from earlier ran to Wang Wu Mountain even before her — this was too strange.

Ji Cangyue's eyes fixed on Feng Feiyun's body. Seeing his body quivering nonstop, it seemed like she was able to grasp him. Suddenly, she flew one step forward and a light went from her finger straight towards Feng Feiyun's neck.

"Whoosh!"

This finger came too suddenly. A cold air caused Feng Feiyun's neck to be in pain from the chill, and the killing aura condensed in one place as if a poisonous serpent bit him on the neck.

If Feng Feiyun wanted to dodge at this moment, then he could naturally dodge this one move. However, he definitely would not be able to dodge her second attack.

"Thump!"

Ji Cangyue's finger firmly stopped on Feng Feiyun's neck with a hint of doubt in her eyes. This beggar did indeed seem to be just an ordinary man!

Feng Feiyun was still pretending to be in a motionless daze, and he did not react.

"We go!" Ji Cangyue withdrew her finger and brought along the two Death Generals to chase towards the depths of Wang Wu Mountain. However, after walking ten steps, she stopped and said: "Ji Long, you stay here to watch this brat."

Ji Cangyue's mind was meticulous and she did not completely trust Feng Feiyun, so she ordered one of the Death Generals to watch over him just in case.

“Yes!” Ji Long coldly answered and suddenly stopped. He turned around and used his pitch-black eyes to stare at Feng Feiyun.

Ji Cangyue was now at ease and disappeared in the darkness with the other Death General.

Feng Feiyun knew that it would be difficult to fool her. After all, to be able to become a Death Spirit Child... Only one could be found every thousand miles. Whether it was mental aptitude or natural talents, ordinary people could not compare to them.

The great battle in the air was still going on. The more than thirty meters tall giant tombstone and Sha Hangyun were still fighting in the clouds so they were hidden by the black clouds. Without a God Base cultivation, others essentially couldn't see the state of the fight.

This scene could only be caused by characters of the Ju Qing level, other people essentially couldn't interfere.

If Feng Feiyun had decided to repay his debt, then he couldn't watch Ji Xiaonu be captured by the people from the Ji Clan, and he didn't want to see Ji Xinnu be frozen for the rest of her life even more.

“Ahem, Great Hero, you see the really big lightning in the sky, ah! It seems like there is a big rain coming, how about we find a place to take shelter from the rain?” Feng Feiyun pretended to be surprised and asked Ji Long in a friendly manner.

Ji Long coldly laughed. This beggar viewed the supreme Spirit Technique of a master as lightning, this little child not knowing anything was really funny. Ji Cangyue making me watch an idiot like this is truly a superfluous matter.

If it was Ji Fengleng, then it wouldn't be so troublesome. Directly cut him with the sword, then he wouldn't have to specify a Death General to watch over him.

Only a girl like Ji Cangyue would have the heart of a woman and didn't want to kill someone innocent. She definitely would not be able to do anything great. Unfortunately, my natural talents aren't as high as her. Otherwise, I wouldn't have to be her subordinate.

Now, with no one here, let's just kill this brat first, then go catch the demon

spawn. If I am lucky, then maybe I can even catch the demon spawn before Ji Fengleng and Ji Cangyue. This is a great contribution, ah!

A murderous thought appeared in Ji Long's mind. He slightly smirked and headed towards Feng Feiyun.

Feng Feiyun's sense was sharp so, naturally, he felt the killing intent rising towards him. He lamented once in his mind and suddenly stared at another direction while he loudly shouted: "Wow! A really big drop of water floating in the air, and it is even exuding a bright white light."

Ji Long's hand was already on the sword hilt, but he was attracted by Feng Feiyun's surprised shouting. His glance went over in that direction and indeed saw a drop of Spirit Spring floating in the air with a little girl inside, blooming with a brilliant luster.

"Ignorant child, this is a drop of Spirit Spring! Heaven ah! Didn't think that I could meet such an immortal fortune by accident in such a manner."

Ji Long's eyes became bright and directly stomped on the ground to jump up. He reached out towards the floating Spirit Spring drop in the air.

However, before his fingertip could touch the drop of Spirit Spring, he felt his legs sinking. Unexpectedly, he was caught by someone else and was slammed downward.

"Bam!"

The armor on his calf was crushed into pieces and his entire leg was torn off along with his bones; blood sprayed everywhere. An acute pain came from his thigh, almost causing him to faint.

"Who sneak attacked me!?" Even though one of Ji Long's legs was broken, he gritted his teeth while standing firmly on the ground. After stabilizing on one leg, he used spirit energy to seal off the blood flow from his broken leg.

"Your grandfather here!" Feng Feiyun threw away the broken leg held in his hand and lifted his hand to play with his hair. Then, he moved both hands to his hips and stared arrogantly at Ji Long.

Ji Long naturally was not a fool and knew that him and Ji Cangyue were both

tricked by him. This beggar was not simple, and from beginning to end, he was only pretending.

“Who the hell are you?” Ji Long, on one hand, suppressed his injury to buy time while he asked on the other hand.

Feng Feiyun naturally knew his intention, but he was not in a hurry. After all, he already had one leg cut off. Even if he managed to suppress his injury, it still wouldn't be difficult to take care of him.

Feng Feiyun withdrew the drop of Spirit Spring and smilingly said: “If you want to know who I am, then you must first answer a question for me.”

“What question?” Ji Long wanted to delay so he naturally was happy to drag it on for as long as possible.

“Why do you want to catch the Ji sisters? With the influence of the Ji Clan within the Grand Southern Prefecture, why are they maneuvering experts to deal with two weak girls like this?”

Both of them had different intentions. Feng Feiyun wanted to pry from his mouth a few necessary things while Ji Long had his own plan.

“Weak girls? How amusing! They are not humans.” Ji Long coldly chuckled and laughed at Feng Feiyun's ignorance.

“What is it?” Feng Feiyun naturally had guessed about this and quickly asked.

“Abnormality!” Ji Long then added: “Abnormalities are all inclusive. Some used to be humans, then they were no longer humans in the future; some are with half the body of a human, and the other half not like a human. Some accidentally ate or drank the blood of an Abnormality, so they also turned into an Abnormality. After all, Abnormalities are the most numerous existence in the Yang World's Three Strange, and each type is different. In the Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record, more than one hundred thousand species are written down. Would you still say that they are humans or not?”

This was the first time Feng Feiyun heard of the legends regarding the “Abnormality.” Abnormalities were different from normal humans, and they were distinct from all living creatures in this human world. Even amongst Abnormalities, it would be difficult to find two of them who had the same

appearance.

The Ji sisters had the same shape, this could be the reason why the Ji Clan and the other powers of the Yang World wanted to catch them. Of course, this did not rule out other reasons.

Sha Hangyun was an Abnormality, and the Ji sisters were also Abnormalities, but they were completely different. Perhaps Abnormality was just a generic term that encompassed a wide scope.

This was a brand new concept, causing Feng Feiyun to see into a new mysterious corner of this world.

“You still haven’t answered my question, why must all of you capture them?” Feng Feiyun thought of the rusty iron bell in the woodshed with “Ji Clan” engraved on it. If someone told him that the Ji Clan and the Ji sisters were not related, he would not believe them even if he was beaten to death.

‘Not right, the “Ji” (season) and “Ji” (era), why are they so similar? They are simply homonyms. Normally, Feng Feiyun wouldn’t naturally want to think so much, but when these two were combined together, then everything became more subtle.

The “Ji Clan” at the top of of Grand Southern Prefecture’s force... Could they be related to the Abnormality? If this message came out, then all of the Treasure Seeking Masters of the Godly Jin Dynasty would go together to visit the Ji Clan’s Patriarch.

---

# Chapter 114 : Mao Wugui

---

---

“We are only following orders. As for the reasons, only the upper echelons of the Ji Clan would know clearly.” Ji Long responded while standing with one leg in the night. Blood was still dripping from inside his armor.

Feng Feiyun slightly puckered into a frown. The status of a Death Spirit Child in the Ji Clan was already very high, and it was impossible for them to be uninformed at all. It was obvious that he was hiding a great secret, and Ji Long simply didn't want to say it.

Seeing the momentary absence of Feng Feiyun, Ji Long grasped this opportunity to stomp on the ground with one foot and unleashed an iron fist that split the rock on the ground. This iron fist was fiercely frightening. He used all of his power with the intention to kill in one hit.

“Swish!”

Feng Feiyun was even faster. He slightly moved sideways and the Infinite Spirit Ring on his thumb appeared with a spirit edge. A grand palm seal flew out and the two of them turned into two Qilin shadows that rolled outside.

“Boom!”

Ji Long only had one leg so his center of gravity was not stable. When Feng Feiyun quickly dodged his move, he no longer had the chance to dodge the incoming power of two Qilins.

“Poof!”

His armor was crushed and his crushed body was badly mutilated.

An early God Base expert was killed by two Qilins. This was a Death General that was meticulously trained by the Ji Clan. This death was full of grievance.

After getting rid of Ji Long, Feng Feiyun no longer lingered behind and immediately rushed towards the black night. He didn't go deeper into Wang Wu Mountain and instead to the opposite direction, leaving the mountain. This was the direction back to Green Maple Town.

He naturally didn't want to abandon the Ji sisters, but he knew that, with his current state, even if he went there, he wouldn't be able to help much. However, there was a great secret that had not been solved in Green Maple Town. If he was able to unravel the big secret, then maybe he would be able to save their lives.

After about an hour of time, Feng Feiyun finally entered Green Maple Town. At this moment, it was completely swallowed by darkness, not even a beacon of light was present.

It seemed like the townspeople were terrified so they quickly put away their lights.

Feng Feiyun once again entered the Ji sisters' courtyard and burst into the woodshed. He dragged out the iron bell left behind in the corner.

"What on earth is stored inside this iron bell?" Feng Feiyun believed that the Ji Clan's people not only wanted to catch the Ji sisters, but they also wanted to find an extremely important item.

And this item could very well be hidden inside this iron bell!

"Bam!"

Feng Feiyun slowly raised the iron bell with both hands, then moved it to the woodshed's door.

"This..." Feng Feiyun's gaze was tightly fixed onto the ground, and he couldn't believe his own eyes.

A white turtle, but also not like a white turtle, because a turtle didn't have such long legs and neck. This was not a turtle, but more of a duck with four legs.

The turtle's shell was white and was only as big as a plate. Its green eyes the size of a mung bean revealed a radiant light as it curiously stared at Feng Feiyun, and it was seemingly startled from being afraid.

At this moment, its expression looked awfully human. With its four feet slightly shaking, it almost fell down on the floor.

A turtle that knew how to be afraid!

Even though Feng Feiyun felt that there was some sort of creature in the iron bell, he didn't expect it to be a shivering white turtle. Oh mother, could this be Ji Xiaonu's pet?

'Could it be that I had guessed incorrectly?'

Feng Feiyun gazed carefully at the white color on the turtle's back for a long time. The turtle was also staring at him. One person, one turtle — their four eyes were looking at each other in almost complete silence.

After a long time, Feng Feiyun finally scolded loudly: "How can it be so strange like this. How can there be a white turtle?"

"Go ask your sister ah! You personally lifted my up shell, so naturally, it turned into a white color!" The turtle was even more angry. He opened his mouth and unexpectedly spat out an old voice.

A turtle knowing how to speak?

What about the turtle shell, anyway? Feng Feiyun once again looked at the rusty iron bell, and he asked with a slightly dazed expression: "Is that your turtle shell?"

"Turtle shell tempered into steel, immortality for a millennium!" The speed of this small turtle was not slow at all. Because its four skinny legs were as tall as duck's legs, it quickly went before the iron bell then emitted a white light from its body.

The large iron bell began to move faster and faster before finally flying on top of the white turtle!

"Boom!"

The iron bell and the turtle combined together. The shell on the turtle's back was like a piece of steel. It was also rusty on the surface and filled with ancient runic texts and diagrams from the old ages. Along with many lines of mysterious patterns, it had a very mysterious appearance.

Even though the color of its shell changed, now, it was as big as a human's fist and its legs were still really long. It was still white, resembling a carved white jade.

Feng Feiyun's mouth made two "tut tut" noises, and he felt a bit surprised. This turtle was not simple, ah!

"Shit! What happened between me and Ji Xiaonu in the woodshed... This asshole should have seen everything clearly?" At this moment, Feng Feiyun finally reacted, and his expression was very hard to look at.

"Little Brat, where are you from? Why are you lurking around the two little Ji girls?" The turtle had been next to Feng Feiyun these last few days so he naturally knew all of his moves. When Feng Feiyun cultivated, it saw him very clearly.

"Who are you? Why are you hiding beside them?" Feng Feiyun also clearly saw that the Ji sisters did not know that this turtle was hiding in the woodshed. This bastard turned his shell into an iron bell; he clearly wanted to fool the Ji sisters.

Perhaps before the Ji sister even arrived at this courtyard, it had already been hidden here and turned to the iron bell as it lurked inside.

No wonder why the Ji sisters never took a glance at this iron bell, they clearly didn't notice the unusualness of this iron bell.

"Hmph! My status is so noble, how could a little brat like you know?" The eyes of the turtle — like two beans — carefully looked at Feng Feiyun. Suddenly, they froze and noticed the black ring on Feng Feiyun's thumb.

"The Infinite Spirit Ring... You are from the Sen Luo Temple?" The white turtle, with some surprise, carefully looked at Feng Feiyun again and said to himself: "I didn't think that the Sen Luo Temple's people would also jump into this pot of muddy waters. Brat, I'm warning you, you better stay far away from them or this old man will not be so courteous to you."

Feng Feiyun naturally wouldn't care about its threat. Why would it wait until now, knowing about my own current powerlessness? It certainly would have made a move much earlier. Thus, this guy was only boasting for a bluff.

"Old Turtle, why does your back have the engravings about Ji Clan's deeds?"

What is your relationship with the Ji Clan?” Feng Feiyun asked.

The iron bell was its shell so the words engraved on the iron bell were naturally engraved on the shell as well.

“Little Brat, be a little polite to me. I also have quite a famous name.”

“Then what is your name?”

“Surname Mao, given name Wugui (turtle).”

“Mao Wugui!” Feng Feiyun almost laughed out loud.

The expression of Mao Wugui turned slightly green, and his eyes became somewhat green as well as he said: “This old man traveled unhindered across the world for several thousand years. If I was not struck by an ancient witchcraft spell, then I would have killed you eighteen times just for your expression from earlier.”

“Struck by an ancient witchcraft spell? So you turned into this scary appearance now?” Feng Feiyun was a bit surprised. Even though he knew ancient witchcraft spells were very mysterious and were passed down since the high ancient era, but to be able to curse an old turtle living for several thousand years to this current appearance, it was obvious that the one who casted this witchcraft spell was also quite extraordinary.

To be able to cultivate for centuries, they were considered “Distinguished Beasts”. To be able to cultivate for millenniums, they were considered “Spirit Beasts”. The total amount of Spirit Beasts in the entire Godly Jin Dynasty would not exceed ten, not to mention that this old turtle had cultivated for several thousands of years.

“Ah! It hurts to think about the past!” Mao Wugui deeply sighed as if he was lamenting the bleak state of living.

Feng Feiyun looked down to look at him for a little bit, and he asked: “You and the Ji Clan, and the Ji sisters, what kind of relationship do you all have?”

“Hmph, this matter is crucial. The less a brat like you knows, the better. Right, how are the two little girls? With Old Man Sun guarding them, there shouldn’t be anyone able to harm them.” Mao Wugui said.

Feng Feiyun shook his head and replied: “It is not good ah! The Yang World sent down a god of death with the name Sha Hangyun. Old Man Sun is most likely not his match.”

“Sha Hangyun, why didn’t you little brat say this earlier. It is a grave matter, grave matter! I didn’t expect the Yang World’s King to send down a Venerable Being to this place. Is he not afraid that the Sacred Spirit Palace would also send its own people? He’s even more courageous than the Ji Clan! This time, the commotion is too great, I’m afraid this will not end well.” The old Mao Wugui clearly knew a lot of secrets and knew the Yang World and the Ji Clan in great detail.

Feng Feiyun said: “This isn’t necessarily true. There is another great matter that had just happened at the Grand Southern Prefecture, and I’m afraid everyone’s gazes are attracted by it. This is why the Ji Clan and the Yang World dare to make a move without hesitation like this.”

“A grand matter happened at the Grand Southern Prefecture?” Mao Wugui poofed his nose and felt for sure that the grand matter in Feng Feiyun’s words was not something worth mentioning.

“An Evil Woman came into being. She reversed life and death to live again, and she can strangle a Ju Qing to death. Could this be counted as a grand matter or not?” Feng Feiyun asked.

The white head of Mao Wugui turned completely green, he shouted in surprise: “Jing Huan Mountain, Mortal Life Temple, the person in the well, Xiao Nuolan.”

“You knew?” Feng Feiyun stared at the old man and increasingly felt that this old man was quite frightening.

“Finished, finished, this is really finished. Little Brat, how long ago since this happened?” Mao Wugui felt that this news was much more terrible than hearing about Sha Hangyun.

Feng Feiyun reflected for a moment, and he said: “About ten days ago.”

“Already ten days, no wonder why the Ji Clan and Sha Hangyun couldn’t wait any longer and had to take action. So she got out from the well.” Mao Wugui

kept on talking, then he suddenly ran outside quickly and shouted: “Little Brat, you absolutely cannot let the two little girls fall into the hands of the Ji Clan and Sha Hangyun. Otherwise, they will die without a doubt.”

Feng Feiyun didn't understand what was happening. Xiao Nuolan coming into being — what, did this alarm the people of the Ji Clan and the Yang World? What roles do the Ji sisters play in this?

Mao Wugui was right, the most important thing at this moment was to save the Ji sisters.

Feng Feiyun was not afraid of the Ji Clan's Death Spirit Children, and he was not afraid of the mysterious expert from the Yang World. He was only afraid of the evil woman Xiao Nuolan coming to Fire Beacon City. In the end, she was the only person to almost directly strangle Feng Feiyun to death, directly strangle, ah! Feng Feiyun could never forget this feeling!

---

## Chapter 115 : Mao Wugui

---

---

“Hey, Boy, don’t squeeze my neck... And I didn’t tell you to grab my head, be gentle, we are not that close. Nevermind, don’t grab my chest...” Mao Wugui struggled in Feng Feiyun’s hand and fell down several times, causing Feng Feiyun’s foot to be slammed until it was bloody.

The turtle shell of this old man certainly weighed ten thousand jin. Feng Feiyun’s fast reaction was the only reason why his foot was not broken.

“You damn black turtle, if you move one more time, do you believe that I wouldn’t throw you down the cliff or not?” Feng Feiyun quickly ran on the rolling and high cliff towards Wang Wu Mountain. However, this troublesome Mao Wugui was being disruptive, and Feng Feiyun couldn’t hold his neck or head, and not even his turtle shell. This was very problematic for Feiyun. In the end, he could only lift the four snow white legs of the old turtle onto his shoulders.

“Don’t ah! I won’t move, I won’t move anymore!” Mao Wugui closed his eyes to rest on Feng Feiyun’s shoulders. However, his big head was a little too large and couldn’t go back into the turtle shell. It kept on popping up and down on Feng Feiyun’s back like a white ball.

The time of day was already reaching the crack of dawn as a glimmer of light was approaching from the distant mountain.

It was almost dawn!

“The battle between Old Man Sun and Sha Hangyun has ended, I wonder about the outcome. Old Man Sun had a dominating period, but his life is almost over and his spirit energy has greatly weakened. His battle prowess is much less than his peak, I’m afraid he is more likely to lose than to win. Hey, Boy, could you hurry your feet a bit more, I really want to grab this chance ah!” Mao Wugui let

out a strange cry.

“Don’t be loud, I know!” How could Feng Feiyun’s mind not be anxious. One had to know that Ji Xinnu was frozen, and Ji Xiaonu’s cultivation couldn’t even fight against a Death General; naturally, she was not an opponent for the two Death Spirit Children.

Urgent, urgent ah!

Feng Feiyun used all of his strength like spirit money and rapidly traveled through the dense forest. However, he suddenly stopped his step and released his spirit awareness to all directions as he looked everywhere.

“Boy, why suddenly stop?” Mao Wugui asked.

“Shh, I feel the presence of those Ji Clan’s experts.” Feng Feiyun changed his direction and walked carefully forward to the top of a one hundred zhang tall cliff.

Through the dim light of the dawn, he saw a faint fire through the winding road on the cliff, and there were shadows surrounding the fire.

Ji Cangyue and a Death General was below the cliff, and they started a fire. Ji Xiaonu was captured by them and imprisoned in an iron cage.

“Ji Cangyue, capturing me is useless, capturing my big sister is also useless. Your plot will never be achieved.” Ji Xiaonu was not only trapped in the cage, but also wrapped in seven or eight iron chains that were filled with talismans. As long as she struggled even a little bit, the talismans would send out lights, turning the iron chains to turn into a crimson red. Ji Xiaonu continuously screamed as her body shrank tighter.

Ji Cangyue sat cross-legged next to the bonfire with her pair of beautiful eyes closed while holding the bagua compass. The top of the compass was still full of stars with bright lights.

Her eyelashes gently quivered and opened her eyes to glare at Ji Xiaonu as she coldly said: “Your big sister — at this moment — has been frozen by someone else’s Jade Cold Energy. Ji Lengfeng should be about to capture her and bring her here, now.”

“You all won’t die a good death, you all... Ah!” Ji Xiaonu wanted to curse but just a bit of struggling brought about the tighter wrapping of the iron chains, and she began to scream.

“Boy, go and rescue her!” Mao Wugui’s turtle shell lifted a little bit as he sat on Feng Feiyun’s shoulder. His extremely big head leaned on Feng Feiyun’s ear to maintain his center of gravity.

A turtle managing to sit up — this was truly strange. His two eyes as big as mung beans glared at the bottom of the tall cliff with an outraged sensation.

“I, at this moment, am not much better than you. You were struck by an ancient witchcraft spell, I was hit by a pill’s side effect. At the moment, my fighting strength isn’t as high as thirty percent of my normal condition. Killing a Death General is already too much, let alone dealing with a Death Spirit Child?” Feng Feiyun, seeing Ji Xiaonu trapped in the iron cage, was very anxious. If his power was not reduced, then he would have rushed out to save her.

“What dan did you take that has such strong side effects like this?” Mao Wugui’s turtle eyes seemed to be a bit curious as he asked: “A third ranked dan, right?”

“Fourth ranked Ancient Xu Dan!” Feng Feiyun replied.

“Good for a little brat eating a fourth ranked dan, no wonder why the blood energy in your body is limited and your meridians are closed. Not dying is already very good. Cough cough, say, do you still have more fourth ranked dan on your body or not... Third ranked is fine too, ah! If you really don’t have it, then I even want a second ranked dan.” Mao Wugui swung his turtle claw in front of Feng Feiyun.

“If I had more fourth ranked pills, then I would have eaten it already and fight against the four directions. Why would I be hiding everywhere from a Death Spirit Child?” Feng Feiyun grumpily replied.

“The truth is, if you want your body to recover, then it doesn’t necessarily have to be a fourth ranked pill to do it.” Mao Wugui’s eyes blinked brightly.

Feng Feiyun turned his head and asked: “You have a way?”

“How funny! I am such a character of what level? How could this matter be

difficult for me?” Mao Wugui arched his white-as-snow stomach and said: “The reason why your spirit energy is blocked is because the medicinal effects of the Ancient Xu Dan blocking the path of energy. As long as there is a spirit item that can calm down your meridians and blood vessels, you can immediately restore your peak power.”

“What spirit item?” This damned turtle was talking as if there was really such a thing!

“Turtle Fragrant Water!” Mao Wugui replied.

“What is it?” This was probably Feng Feiyun’s first time hearing about this spirit item.

“The spit of a turtle with one thousand years of cultivation and up!” Mao Wugui arched his white stomach again and licked licked his tongue.

Feng Feiyun immediately took a deep breath, and then he looked over to the old turtle’s mouth and stiffly smiled: “I can only appreciate your good intention.”

“Boy, you look down on this old man?”

“No, I had sworn to the moon, before. In this life, I will only swallow a woman’s saliva, and will absolutely not eat a turtle’s spit.” Feng Feiyun seriously replied.

“Your mother! Your heart is too wicked. Even if you wanted to drink my drool, I still wouldn’t like it. Turtle Fragrant Water is a spirit item in this heaven and earth. It can only be refined by spirit energy and then absorbed into the meridians, then it will soften the meridians... Brat, what are you doing? My tongue, let me do it, help ah!”

Feng Feiyun pressed Mao Wugui to the ground and forced its mouth to open. Then, he pulled up his sleeve and inserted his finger into its mouth and started to scoop.

Turtle Fragrant Water was worthy of being the drool of a one thousand year turtle. It could be called a Spirit Treasure of this world. After Feng Feiyun refined the Turtle Fragrant Water in his hand, not only did his meridians and blood vessels recover, but they also expanded by a lot.

The spirit energy in his body seemed to have a subtle change as well and was

more rich and stable than before. It even had a peculiar and mysterious fragrance.

“Truly a one thousand year turtle, the entire body is all treasures. Not only has my body recovered, but the Immortal Phoenix Physique’s Blood Transformation went up a level to reach the third level of Blood Transformation.”

His blood became spiritual with a golden light shooting in all directions!

This was the sign of the third level of Blood Transformation. Feng Feiyun’s blood, in his entire body, turned into a golden color and emitted a faint spirit light that circulated throughout his body, causing his flesh and bones to be reborn as his body became more powerful.

His physique increased once again and now, it was comparable to a few heaven defying geniuses of the great clans.

When he reached the second level Blood Transformation, Feng Feiyun was able to fight against opponents one small level higher than him. At this moment, having reached the third level of Blood Transformation, Feng Feiyun could fight against an expert of two small levels higher.

He was currently at the peak Immortal Foundation level, so he would be able to fight against an intermediate God Base expert. Of course, this was under the assumption that this intermediate God Base expert wouldn’t also be able to surpass levels to fight.

There were too many geniuses in the world, today, that were able to kill people one level higher and fight against those two levels higher without losing. As for the geniuses of the Grand Historical level, they were able to surpass three levels to defeat the enemies. Even though Feng Feiyun cultivated to the third level of Blood Transformation, but regarding the physique, he was still one level below them.

---

# Chapter 116 : Grave Palace Treasure

## Seeking Record

---

---

The blood was circulating in a golden light, and the skin was covered by a faint glowing layer. After being restored to the peak of his power, Feng Feiyun was full of power.

“We can begin, right?” Mao Wugui pressed on.

Two flames appeared in Feng Feiyun’s eyes. His body slightly shrank as he replied: “There is a new situation!”

Below the cliff came a loud roar!

Then, a five meter long Scaled Tiger rushed out of the forest. It broke countless trees and the scales on its body were like steel, along with its four pillaring legs.

Two Death Generals wearing black armor stood on top of the Scaled Tiger. Each of them was holding one end of the iron chains that was wrapped around a frozen person. They came below the cliff to meet up with Ji Cangyue.

This frozen person was only covered by a thin layer of cold ice, and the person inside could clearly be seen. This was a woman around fifteen to sixteen years old with fine features and unblinking beautiful eyes. Her body was slender with a Refined Steel Grand Bow still in her grasp. She was motionless; it was as if she was completely unaware of anything.

“Big Sister, Big Sister! What did you do to my big sister?” Ji Xiaonu’s eyes were filled with tears as she grabbed onto the iron cage. She wanted to break it, but in the end, she was completely powerless.

The two Death Generals were covered in a cold aura and simply did not bother to glance at her. They directly went in front of Ji Cangyue and bowed down. One

of them clasped his hand together and said: “I pay my respects to Death Spirit Child Cangyue. The two demon spawns are both captured, should we run back now to report it?”

Ji Cangyue still sat motionless on the ground like before. The leaping embers created a red mark on her jade face. Her chilling eyes suddenly opened as she asked: “Where is Ji Fengleng?”

The two Death Generals glanced at each other as if they had already discussed in advance and replied at the same time: “Death Spirit Child Fengleng still had an important thing to do, so he ordered us to escort the two demon spawns back to the Ji Clan first.”

“Hmph! Isn’t he going to grab the ‘Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record’?” Ji Cangyue’s violet eyes swept through the two Death Generals, creating a layer of cold mist on their armor.

The two Death Generals, as if they had a tacit agreement, did not say anything.

The Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record was a precious copy that all Treasure Seeking Masters in the world dreamt for. It is divided into three volumes, “Spirit Treasure Volume”, “Yin Yang Volume”, and “Eight Arts Volume”. All three volumes were extremely profound and more valuable than the top cultivation merit laws.

The Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record was passed down since the ancient times, and it was unknown who compiled it. People only knew that there were four or five people that were able to cultivate all three volumes to the Grand Completion level, and they became legendary characters renowned in the world.

The Spirit Treasure Volume was in the secret reserve at the Ji Clan. The Yin Yang Volume was in the hands of a grand character of the Yang World, and the Eight Arts Volume was in the hands of Old Man Sun.

The Spirit Treasure Volume wrote about methods to spy, search, identify, and obtain the several thousand types of Spirit Treasures in this world. It recorded the shapes and methods of identification for these rare Spirit Treasures. One could say that all of the methods learned by Treasure Seeking Masters in the world today came from the Spirit Treasure Volume.

The Yin Yang Volume, on the other hand, was a lot more mysterious. Rumors has it that it had a great relation to the two worlds — Yin and Yang. It had detailed records of the Yang World Three Strange and the Yin World Three Evils as well as methods to open the Yang World and Yin World's Gates.

And the Eight Arts Volume wrote down the eight top forbidden techniques of Treasure Seeking Masters. For example, techniques used to suppress and kill the Yang World Three Strange and the Yin World Three Evils, or a supreme forbidden vision technique. Even though there was only eight techniques, it encompassed all of the skills of Treasure Seeking Masters inside.

The Spirit Treasure Volume was the correct path for Treasure Seeking Masters, the Yin Yang Volume was the unorthodox path, and the Eight Arts Volume was the essence.

The three volumes combined would be the true Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record.

“Old Man Sun and Sha Hangyun fought evenly, but because the lifespan of Old Man Sun was already nearly used up, after this battle, he would only have one last breath. Ji Fengleng naturally will not miss this perfect opportunity to steal the Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record.” Ji Cangyue coldly snorted and continued: “It seems like he obtained it. Rumors has it that Old Man Sun used to be a grand character in the Yang World, and there are several other grand characters that had great friendships with him. Even Sha Hangyun wouldn't dare to directly take his life. Ji Fengleng still tried to do such a thankless task. Even if he obtains the Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record, I'm afraid someone else will eliminate him on the road of cultivation.”

Ji Cangyue was a Death Spirit Child from the Ji Clan with a fairly high status, and she was likely to become the heir to the Clan Master's position. Thus, she knew a lot of secrets.

“Death Spirit Child Cangyue, what should we do now?” A Death General asked.

“The Grand Southern Prefecture had a great earth-shattering change. New information just came, even Violet Firmament Ancient City had become a city of death. All of the premier great powers had been defeated and had to leave the city to retreat to the remote areas. Not long after, this calamity will surely

spread to the Godly Tiger County, and there will be great uses for these two demon spawns. First, we will bring them back to the clan, and then we will discuss about it.” She stared intensely at the bagua compass in her hand. Earlier, a piece of news came. It flashed above the compass then disappeared.

Even though her expression was still very cold, her heart was shocked by the news from earlier and couldn’t calm down for a long time.

The three Death Generals brought the frozen Ji Xinnu and Ji Xiaonu, who was trapped in the iron cage, onto the Scaled Tiger’s back. They decided to return to the Ji Clan at this moment.

“Stop, this mountain is opened by me, and these trees were planted by me. If you want to pass this road, leave behind a toll!”

A shadow leaped down from the one hundred zhang tall cliff. His face was covered by a black cloth and had a tree trunk, as thick as a bowl, that resembled a spear on his back, attacking downward.

“Boom, boom, boom...”

This person stepped on the cliff, causing groups of boulders to fall down. It quickly became a rocky barricade several meters high, blocking the front of the Scaled Tiger.

This presence was very haughty, and the tone was not small. Especially those words that would only be used by robbers. Coming from his mouth, it seemed to an aggressive exposition that could only be found in an experienced bandit.

The three Death Generals were slightly stunned. One of them took a great blade weighing one thousand jin from his back and held it forward in his hand. He coldly glared at this man who suddenly came out of nowhere and coldly spoke: “Where did this lowly bandit come from? Do you know who we are?”

“So brazen and simply ignoring the law and natural morality! Within the boundary of Wang Wu Mountain, we of the Huang Feng Ridge have the final say. You all are lowly bandits from where? Ah! So it turns out to be fellow women kidnappers, isn’t this stealing my livelihood?” The masked man glanced over at Ji Xiaonu and Ji Xinnu on top of the Scaled Tiger and cynically smirked. He took down the tree trunk — as thick as a bowl — from his shoulder and clasped it in

his hand. He then suddenly pinned it to the ground, creating an imposing presence with a banditry style.

“A Huang Feng bandit!” Ji Cangyue and Ji Xiaonu, who was trapped in the iron cage, both said at the same time.

Ji Xiaonu originally thought that this was a hero that arrived, wanting to do the righteous thing, and they might be able to save her and her sister from trouble. However, she didn't expect that he was a Huang Feng bandit, not to mention, was this bandit even a match for the Ji Clan's death squad? However, even if he could defeat the Ji Clan's experts, falling into his hands compared to falling into the Ji Clan's hands would not be much better.

“Haha! I, a Huang Feng bandit, is indeed renowned far and wide. Even this cold beauty knows our great name. To tell you the truth, this uncle walks without changing my first name and sits without twisting my last name. As a scout leader of the Huang Feng Ridge, I am Feng Daniu (Big Ox/Awesome)!” The masked man beated his chest as he heroically said.

Silence, silence for a long time!

Then a storm of laughter rang out!

One Death General carrying the one thousand jin blade walked towards the masked Feng Daniu. Even though his entire body was covered by a layer of black armor, one could still see a dismissive look in the eyes beneath the armor.

A trivial lowly bandit from the Huang Feng Ridge still dared to stop the path of the Ji Clan's cultivators. This was simply the same as viewing the rest of the world as chickens. Even the chief bandit from the Huang Feng Ridge most likely wouldn't dare to offend a Ji Clan's Death General.

The masked Feng Daniu still leaned on the tree trunk with the radius of a palm and stared at the approaching Death General. He happily asked without fear: “Boy, what are you doing?”

“Keke, you tell me, what do I want to do?” The Death General smiled and emitted an endless dark mist that transformed into a blue dragon shape — very frightening.

“You're in the territory of our Huang Feng Ridge yet you still try to steal our

business, this is an immoral and unprofessional conduct ah!” Feng Daniu naturally was scared by the black mist from the Death General. His tone became soft, and he started to talk about ethics, morals, and professional conducts.

Why would the Death General be long-winded with him? Thus, the heavy black blade rose up like a black dragon raising its head, creating a huge shadow.

“Clang clang!” The sound of broken armor.

“Bam!” A loud explosion.

“Ughh!” A groan sounded.

This Death General directly flew back as his black armor was broken by a punch through the chest. Three of his ribs were broken, and he spewed out a mouthful of blood. He suddenly crashed into a cliff and smashed many large boulders before he softly fell to the ground on one knee while constantly coughing out blood.

“Clang clank!”

The great blade weighing one thousand jin spun twice in the air before falling down, brightly lying on the ground.

“Stealing our business on our Huang Feng Ridge’s territory, this is immoral! The little girls also belong to our Huang Feng Ridge bandits. One should be generous ah!” Feng Daniu lamented with some meaningful and heartfelt words, then he drew back his fist with blood still dripping down from it. He rubbed it on his clothes, causing his entire body to be covered in blood.

---

# Chapter 117 : Unbreakable Diamond

## Physique

---

---

The Huang Feng bandit was actually so powerful. He's only a scout leader yet was able to defeat a Death General with one fist, smashing his body armor into pieces.

Ji Cangyue suddenly stood up and looked towards Feng Daniu with the two black steel swords on her back, revealing flashing lights.

Ji Xiaonu, who was locked in the iron cage, was also shocked. Even though she had heard that the Huang Feng bandits were terrifying, she didn't actually think that it was a matter worth minding. But today, after witnessing this, it completely changed her imagination. Too powerful — he could even possibly fight against Ji Cangyue.

However, some others didn't think so. In the end, they were just a group of bandits. No matter how strong they were, there was a limit. Naturally, the Death General only lost to one fist because he was underestimating the enemy.

If it was a real battle, then this bandit certainly was not a match for a Death General.

The two remaining Death Generals and Ji Cangyue slowly came forward with careful eyes and formed a semicircle entrapment as their battle energy channeled. They didn't want to repeat the same mistake as the Death General from earlier.

“You all... What are all of you wanting to do! Bullying one person with many?” Feng Daniu slightly took two steps back, then he suddenly arched forward and said: “Our Huang Feng Ridge bandits number three thousand, and each of us are heroes in contemporary time. If you want to try against many people, then we

will fight to the very end.”

Feng Daniu was standing next to the tree trunk that was as big as a bowl's mouth. He brought this tree trunk himself so, naturally, there was a use.

From his finger came a strand of spirit energy, and it slowly ignited into a group of Dark Origin Flame. He lighted it on top of the tree trunk and it immediately began to crackle with burning flames.

“One arrow piercing the clouds, bringing about the reunion of our great army!”

Whoosh!

This tree trunk carried along the flames and turned into a fiery shuttle flying straight into the sky, cutting through the darkness of dawn while soaring into the clouds.

This Huang Feng bandit sent a signal, was this to inform his followers?

The two Death Generals looked at each other. They naturally stopped and stared at the far direction. However, there was essentially no “great army” appearing and instead, there was a swarm of crows flushed by the commotion from the bushes.

“Haha! Just a bluff!” Ji Cangyue coldly laughed: “It would be a strange matter if you were really a Huang Feng bandit. Boy, who the hell are you pretending to be gods and devils, take off your black cloth that's hiding your face for me.”

Ji Cangyue's mind was superhuman, and she had begun to wonder about the identity of this Feng Daniu appearing in the middle of the road.

“You all.. You all don't need to worry, my people will quickly come here.” Feng Daniu naturally would not take down the black veil on his face. If his face was exposed, then it would not be different from provoking the Ji Clan, and it would lead to being pursued by Ji Clan experts. He naturally wouldn't do such an idiotic thing that only a fool would do.

Of course he was not a real Huang Feng bandit. Ji Cangyue — he was only bluffing, but unfortunately, she guessed correctly.

“Hmph, I've come for your life.”

A Death General leapt out. With the lesson learned from the Death General before, this time, he was a lot more careful. His body's spirit energy completely turned into a black mist and covered the armor on his body.

Even though he was dressed in an armor that weighed several hundred jin, his speed was not slow at all and his movement was quite swift.

Five fingers wrapped in armor layers formed a claw that carried the image of a Black Hawk, resulting in an extremely sharp palm seal with a cold pressing aura.

This was a killing Spirit Technique named "Godly Hawk Manifestation". Once cultivated to the top level, one could even turn themselves into a Godly Hawk with the same battle power as a thousand year old Spirit Beast.

The Death General was indeed an elite trained by the Ji Clan and was not someone easy to defeat. Even though his cultivation was only of the early God Base, he could easily surpass one level to fight against intermediate God Base cultivators.

Feng Daniu's body sank as he stomped with both feet and his speed became extremely fast!

Whoost!

In just a flash, he was standing next to this Death General and a powerful force was born on his hand that directly grabbed towards the helm on top of the Death General's head.

The power of this palm was not trivial, and one could faintly see the shadows of four Qilins appearing in his palm.

The power of four Qilins was equivalent to a force of 80,000 jin!

"Not bad, Brat, such powerful strength." The second Death General was already waiting on one side. He saw that Feng Daniu not only had faster speed, but an even more frightening strength, so he also quickly made a move.

A one meter long greatsword rushed forward and aimed for Feng Daniu's arm.

"Boom!"

Feng Daniu immediately moved his arm back and directly unleashed four Qilins, knocking this greatsword — along with the Death General — continuously

backward until he could not stand still.

“Haha! It turns out that the Ji Clan Death Generals can’t even handle one blow like this, and they are unable to subdue a Huang Feng bandit.” Even though Ji Xiaonu was chained up by the iron chains with wounds all over her body, she was still smiling happily. Finally, she found a chance to attack the Ji Clan.

This Feng Daniu was not simple, and his battle power was even greater than the Death Generals!

The expressions of the two Death Generals and Ji Cangyue, at this moment, became colder!

“Feng Daniu, I heard that the bandits of your Huang Feng Ridge are only interested in two things. One was women, the other was wealth. The woman before you is a first class grand beauty; if you can capture her to be your lady, then many people will be so envious of you till death.” Ji Xiaonu, standing to the side, added oil to the fire and wanted to maneuver Feng Daniu to deal with Ji Cangyue’s group.

Feng Daniu’s cultivation was indeed very high and was definitely not a scout leader of the Huang Feng Ridge. He could even be one of its bandit leaders.

The bandit leader of this place even kidnapped female disciples of the Three Mysterious Gate, so it would not be strange if they had a God Base cultivation.

Feng Daniu coughed twice and spoke with a lost expression: “Little Sister, are you not a woman as well? If I can rob, then it would be the both of you. One as the big wife and the other as the little wife, isn’t this even better?”

Ji Xiaonu’s expression immediately froze. She was no longer laughing anymore.

Ji Cangyue, on the other hand, seemed to become even more icy. She couldn’t believe that there was someone daring to mess with the Ji Clan’s Death Spirit Child — this was truly courting death.

The two Death Generals implicitly understood from seeing the killing intent in Ji Cangyue’s eyes. The two were no longer hesitating as they both rushed forward. One person was using the hawk claw while the other was armed with a battle sword.

Feng Daniu was no longer all smiles, he became serious like never before. Two

Death Generals fighting together — this was not a joke. If he wasn't careful, then maybe he would have to leave his life behind at this place.

“It seems that I, Feng Daniu, cannot hide my true ability, Unbreakable Diamond Physique!” Feng Feiyun let out a loud roar and spat out a mouthful of air. His two legs bent, creating a horse stance firmly on the ground, and he ignored the Death General's claw that attacked his chest.

“Thump!”

The Godly Hawk Manifestation was truly powerful, but after attacking Feng Daniu's chest, a loud clanking sound was emitted. Not only did the claw not pierce Feng Daniu's chest, but his five fingers were completely broken and countless amounts of flesh and blood spewed out from his fingers.

How could anyone in this world cultivate their body to such a demonic level?

Could this truly be the Unbreakable Diamond Physique? This was a realm that even Ju Qings would not necessarily be able to reach.

“Poof!”

Feng Daniu naturally would not give him a period of respite, so his palm — once again — unleashed four Qilins to the top of the Death General's head, and he directly smashed his body shielded by the armor, bursting into soft fleshy paste.

“Clang Clang!”

The black armor kneeled to the ground before falling down completely. Blood flowed continuously from the gaps of the armor, painting the ground red.

A Death General had turned into a dead man!

“Swish!”

The battle sword of the second Death General slashed forward with its edge condensing into a black fog. The sharp sword energy flew through the air, causing the trees nearby to be twisted into powder.

This sword energy was truly at a superb realm, it was cutting through steel like mud.

“Clang!”

Feng Daniu, once again, arched his chest. The foot wide greatsword struck on top of his chest, emitting a metallic collision sound while pricking the ears of others.

What!?

He used his chest to stop a battle sword of the treasure rank!

There had never been anyone so demonic before, could this Feng Daniu's body exceeded a Ju Qing?

The Death General was surprised as his arm was numbed from the battle sword's quaking. Suddenly, he felt the wind of a palm strike approaching. His greatsword then flew out of his hand outside of his control.

“Bam!”

Feng Daniu's strength was monstrous. He directly gripped this Death General's shoulder and lifted him all the way above his head before furiously slamming him onto the ground.

This brute-force was comparable to a demonic beast!

“Boom!”

The armor of this Death General was ripped into small pieces, and the ground was also cracked, creating a huge pit. The eyes of the Death General turned white and motionless as the bones throughout his body were completely broken.

After Feng Daniu did all of this, he rubbed his slightly protruding chest, then he turned and sincerely looked at Ji Cangyue as he cried out: “Unbreakable Diamond Physique — Little Sister, do you want to try it once?”

---

# Chapter 118 : Huang Feng Bandits Actually Came

---

---

With a cultivation that surpassed the ancients and dazzling contemporaries, Feng Daniu was indeed worthy of being the head scout of the Huang Feng Ridge. Just a few moves were enough to defeat three Death Generals from the Ji Clan, two were dead and one was seriously injured. If this battle record were to be spread outside, the three words, Feng Daniu, would echo throughout the younger generation of the Grand Southern Prefecture.

The Unbreakable Diamond Physique made Ji Xiaonu grin without being able to close her mouth. This Huang Feng bandit was actually so powerful like this.

Even though Ji Cangyue was a bit surprised, she essentially didn't believe that Feng Daniu was a bandit, and she definitely did not believe that he actually had the Unbreakable Diamond Physique. His chest was slightly protruding so, clearly, it was hiding something inside.

The two Death Generals' claw and sword were unable to break his chest open.

If one wanted to kill, one must go around his chest.

At the moment, only Ji Cangyue was facing Feng Daniu. The Ji Clan's cultivators were almost completely annihilated; the opponent clearly came prepared. She slowly raised the bagua compass on her body and let it suspend on top of her palm.

It was right before dawn and some rays of light were illuminating from the far mountain tops.

Today, the first sunlight shone down onto the cliffs, reflecting a warm brilliance.

Feng Daniu also had an unprecedented austere look like never before. Ji Cangyue, in the end, was one of the few Death Spirit Children trained by the Ji Clan, and she was a heaven-defying genius. Even though she was only of the intermediate God Base realm, her power greatly exceeded this stage and she could even kill a cultivator of the peak God Base realm.

In a real desperate battle to the end, Feng Daniu knew that he was more likely to lose than win. However, the so-called matter of success depends on the individual; even if he would die beneath her sword, he must still fight.

Boom!

Ji Cangyue took the lead as she gently took a step forward, becoming a black shadow. This speed was unbelievably fast. Compared to Feng Daniu, who was always confident in his speed, she was more than double the swiftness.

Whew!

Even though she swiftly rushed forward, her sleeves never fluttered and her bagua compass — from her hand — was like a steel seal and came suppressing downward. The compass absorbed countless amounts of power from the stars and now, it completely erupted furiously on top of Feng Daniu's head, overshadowing even the moon and the sun.

Feng Daniu knew that he could not avoid the blow, and he absolutely shouldn't block his blow. He fiercely stomped on the ground, smashing the rock and soil, as his entire body sank into the earth.

Bam!

The bagua compass missed and created a five meter deep crater on the ground.

Ji Cangyue's reaction speed was extremely fast. After the bagua compass missed, she did not recover it. She immediately reached out for a black battle sword from her back and thrust a black serpent blow towards her back.

It was as if she had eyes on her back. Feng Daniu only just crawled out from the ground yet her sword light already stabbed towards his chest area.

Clang!

Feng Daniu loudly gasped in his mind. If he did not have a turtle that lived for several thousand years hiding in his chest, whose shell was even harder than a Spirit Treasure, that one sword from earlier would have been enough to take his life.

Ji Cangyue was indeed a Death Spirit Child. No matter whether it was her reaction speed, intelligence, or natural talents, they were all the best. One had to be careful and even more careful when facing her. Otherwise, it was very likely to die in her hands.

“Unbreakable Diamond Physique — it is not at all easy to break.” Even though his body was drenched in cold sweat, he still broke out in laughter. Then suddenly, with extreme speed, he unleashed a palm on top of the black battle sword.

His palm carried the power of four Qilins — equivalent to 80,000 jin.

Although this palm seal was both fast and ruthless, Ji Cangyue was even faster. The second sword was already unsheathed with a chilling-to-the-bone aura, causing Feng Daniu to shiver.

The second sword was even sharper and directly went between the gaps of Feng Daniu’s palm seal; it almost pierced through his palm.

Even so, Feng Daniu’s fingers were still bleeding after being cut by her sword energy.

A Death Spirit Child was truly not a joke. Unless he broke through to the early God Base realm, he was essentially not her opponent. Feng Daniu took nine steps back to leave her sword aura radius. And at this time, his entire arm was frozen by her chilling sword aura, creating a thick layer of ice on top.

“Little Sister, good swordsmanship!” Feng Daniu shattered the layer of ice on top of his arm, but the chilling energy had already invaded his body, causing his face to turn pale. If he was not wearing a black cloth over his face, then, at this second, Ji Cangyue would have noticed something.

“Are you not an Unbreakable Diamond Physique ah? Why was it so easily broken by me, and why are you shedding so much blood like this?” Ji Cangyue raised her black battle sword horizontally in front of her; there were drops of

blood still stuck on the sword.

“Haha, I also want to pierce through you, so you would also drip this much blood.” Feng Daniu insidiously laughed twice.

Ji Cangyue’s expression sank. She directly released the bagua compass outside while, at the same time, she activated her two battle swords, causing them to emit an increasingly colder aura, lowering the surrounding temperature rapidly.

This was her being emotionally stirred for real. Feng Daniu’s lowly mouth had completely irritated her.

Feng Daniu had achieved his goal. As long as she was angry, there was an opportunity for him to utilize.

The Godly Light inside his dantian began to move. The Dragon Horse Mountain and River Diagram rushed out from his body and flew on top of his head, then it completely showed its figure.

Suddenly, Feng Daniu’s presence underwent an enormous change. He stood up straight and his energy also became extremely sharp as the Infinite Spirit Ring on his finger began to rapidly rotate.

Win or lose will be up to this one move!

He activated the Spirit Treasure’s formation and awareness to unleash the true power of the Spirit Treasure; he wanted to kill Ji Cangyue with one blow. Because of the current spirit energy in his body, he only had the strength for just one move.

“What’s going on, why did my heart just violently jump?” Although Ji Cangyue had all the advantages, she still felt a dangerous sensation.

Boom!

The Infinite Spirit Ring flew out from Feng Daniu’s thumb, and the six ancient paints on its surface fully expanded as a crimson dragon issued a deep dragon roar.

The bagua compass was instantly crushed and the two battle swords were broken at the same time. These top magical treasures seemed to have been made out of paper and were easily broken.

Pow!

The Infinite Spirit Ring directly struck Ji Cangyue's right shoulder and tore up a part of the black dress as it broke her collarbone, knocking her flying away for more than ten zhang. Blood started spattering from the air all over the ground.

Ji Cangyue's right shoulder was heavily injured and a large amount of blood was flowing out, dyeing her black outfit. The spirit energy in her body was running amok from the force as the spirit blow from earlier almost struck her dantian as well.

She had never been wounded so gravely like this before. Her meridians had been severed in three places, and her right hand could not be lifted.

“Still... Still not dead!” Feng Daniu was also not in a good state at this second. The spirit energy in his dantian was ninety-nine percent gone. On top of that, he also suffered some minor injuries from earlier, and at this second, he was struggling to stand still.

He originally thought that this one blow would be enough to kill Ji Cangyue, but her cultivation was even higher than his imagination, and it was only enough to seriously injure her. If she could recover faster than him, then he could only await his death.

Feng Daniu and Ji Cangyue were both people with great intelligence, and they both saw the unstable condition of the other, so they began to channel their spirit energy rapidly without moving. At this moment, whoever recovered their power first would be the final winner.

An unknown amount of time passed by and there were suddenly loud sounds of footsteps from the forest. A lot of people were running to this place. Some were leaping from tree to tree while others treaded rapidly on the ground.

Feng Daniu and Ji Cangyue changed their expressions and opened their eyes at the same time. Why were these men coming here at this time — really not the right time!

“What happened here to make someone actually fire a Cloud Piercing Arrow, could it be a big fat sheep?”

“One arrow piercing the clouds, bringing about the reunion of our great army!

Our three thousand bandits of the Huang Feng Ridge are of one heart; one of our own in trouble, four directions will come to assist. This battle is not only to show them our style, but also our integrity. Brothers, do you all hear me clearly?”

“Hehe! Maybe it is not a big fat sheep, but a brother found a supreme beauty and signaled to share with all of our brothers.”

“If that is the truth, then that brother is too good-natured. I, Old Huang the Third, had not touched women for half a year.”

“Even if we want some meat, we have to let the brother who found the beauty to eat first. This is a matter of principle. Hehe, I will be second!”

“I am third!”

“I’m fourth!”

...

From the dense forest came a group of bandits. Each of them had great movements with weapons in their hand as they quickly surrounded this location. Who would have thought that the real Huang Feng Ridge bandits actually came with high spirits and unending obscene laughter!

---

# Chapter 119 : Bandits and Beauty

---

---

Feng Daniu secretly complained in his mind that his unintentional arrow, the “Cloud Piercing Arrow,” actually attracted an army!

Feng Daniu didn't know that Ji Cangyue was even more anxious. Her cold eyes glared at Feng Daniu as she didn't expect that he was actually a Huang Feng bandit. At this moment, she was so heavily wounded, what could she do in this situation?

This group of Huang Feng bandits were not moral people. As their debaucherous words approached closer, Ji Cangyue's mood sank to the bottom.

“It is over, the Huang Feng bandits actually came here!” Ji Xiaonu, trapped in the iron cage at this moment, was also pale. She recalled the descriptions of these Huang Feng bandits, and they could simply be described as full of heinous crimes. If captured by them, then this would be even worse than being sold into a brothel.

“Second Boss, there is really a beauty, this time we made it big!”

“Oh heavens! I haven't seen a woman for half a year. You all get the hell out, I want to see what she looks like.”

\*\*\*

The group of bandits all flocked forward wearing all sorts of clothing, and the weapons in their hands were also different. However, their abilities were not ordinary, not as trivial as it was stated in the rumors.

More than three hundred bandits all had spirit energy surrounding them. There were a few that had a godly light in their dantian; their majestic auras reached the God Base realm.

These bandits were all vicious and came from everywhere in the world. They were guilty of huge crimes so they had to escape to this dangerous border in order to avoid their enemies.

Amongst them were those whose hands were tainted with the blood of more than one hundred victims. Some destroyed an immortal gate or sect, and others unintentionally killed descendants of a grand clan. Then there were a few who raped the noble daughters of prestigious families in the Godly Capital... Even within these degenerates, some chose to hide their identities along with their cultivation. There were even those who hid their faces because their enemies were truly terrifying!

“Wow!”

“Wow!”

“Oh heavens, a goddess!”

...

All the thieves were amazed with their eyes wide open. One of them was petrified while a few had their jaws drop to the ground, and one even had saliva wetting his shoes.

They seemed like they had just been released from the Godly Capital Prison, and their hot gazes were all over Jing Cangyue.

Ji Cangyue was indeed a rare beauty, but she was also a cold beauty with an arrogant temperament, lacking human emotions. But because of this, the bandits became even more excited. All of them were rubbing their hands together, eager to give it a try.

“Second Boss, look at that tender face ah! I really want to lick it once!”

“You need to grow up!” A person with a messy beard and disheveled hair shouted, causing this bandit to unwillingly step back.

This was the Second Boss with a short but sturdy stature. He had a round face with really big ears. His hair and beard covered his entire face. Strangers would actually think that he was a gorilla.

“Second Boss, look at those fine legs — so straight, so white. I really want to

give it a go at licking them!” A person was on their knees as their saliva started to drip.

“You are even more unpromising.” The large axe on Second Boss’s shoulder swung and immediately knocked him flying outside.

The axe in Second Boss’s hand was around the size of a large millstone, and the axe’s blade was around three (Chinese) meters long. The axe’s head was even larger than his body. If it wasn’t ten thousand jin, then it would still be several thousand jin. However, it was whirling in his hand in a very flexible and smooth manner.

He once again propped it on his shoulder as he rubbed his black beard, that seemed to be a grass bush beneath his chin, and smiled: “Brothers, you all should look at her beautiful fingers ah. Slender and long, and so white. A quick glance is enough to see how soft they are. It would be so nice if I could lick them once.”

“Second Boss, you are the one that is even less promising!” All of the bandits were thinking this, but they didn’t dare to say it out loud.

“Second Boss is very right. I, Wu Jiu, will chop off her fingers then give it to Boss.” A bald muscular man came out with a crimson grand sabre; he wanted to cut Ji Cangyue’s fingers off without any hesitation.

This guy must have a simple-minded brain, or he did not know how to use his eyes as well as not having the slightest bit of mercy for the fairer sex!

Of course, this bald head couldn’t chop off Ji Cangyue’s fingers. Once his grand sabre was raised, the group quickly pulled him back into the crowd and crazily gave him a beating.

Ji Cangyue was angered to the point where her breasts kept on undulating up and down. She couldn’t believe that she was being judged by a group of bandits. Plus, some of them really didn’t have any class and spoke such unbearable language. Some of them suggested that they should take turns having sex with her — starting tonight — back at the headquarter while some wanted to eat her right here on the spot.

If it wasn’t for her being unable to condense her spirit energy inside her

dantian at this moment, she really wanted to mince the ones who just spoke into chopped meat.

“Brothers, calm down, calm down, this icy beauty will absolutely not get away. As for the order, didn’t we already decided before? Cough cough, I already called second.” The Second Boss embarrassedly coughed and looked around as he asked: “Which brother found this supreme beauty and shot out the Cloud Piercing Arrow?”

“Me!” Feng Daniu cried out and strugglingly ran forward.

After a period of time just now, Feng Daniu’s dantian had recovered part of his spirit energy and he could walk again.

Feng Daniu ran over and glanced at Ji Cangyue, then he loudly laughed and said: “Second Boss, it was me, Feng Daniu!”

“You are...?” The Second Boss clearly had never heard of this name, Feng Daniu. No joke, there were more than three thousand bandits at the Huang Feng Ridge. Plus, there were new people joining every day; how could Second Boss know each and every single one? But at this moment, how could he say that he doesn’t recognize him? Wouldn’t that be too embarrassing ah!?

“Oh so it is Feng Daniu ah! This time you really had a huge contribution, I did not misjudge you. You are indeed a good seed!” Second Boss exposed his big yellow teeth and fiercely slapped Feng Daniu’s shoulders as if they were really familiar.

“Daniu so awesome! Able to capture such a supreme beauty, you’re even more amazing than seizing 100,000 gold coins!”

“Big Brother Daniu! I truly respect your character. Capturing such a peerless beauty, yet you didn’t eat her by yourself and even wanted to share with brothers. I, Huang the Third, respect your attitude!”

“Daniu not saying anything, such a nice guy! If anything happens later, this big brother will protect you! This... I am the third person in line, okay!?”

\*\*\*

No one originally recognized Feng Daniu but, in a flash, it seemed like everyone

knew him. Moreover, it seemed like their relationships were also very good. Even Feng Daniu was surprised at this outcome.

Second Boss tapped Feng Daniu's shoulder and earnestly said: "Dainiu, you captured her. The first shot will definitely be yours. Our three thousand brothers are all martial children with powerful energy. We will be waiting in line behind, but you shouldn't let us wait too long ah, us brothers will be hungry from just watching ah!"

Second Boss took two steps back and pushed Feng Daniu forward. And the bandits behind him also pushed and pulled each other to form a line. A long line of more than three hundred people suddenly became more than one hundred meters long.

The bandits were not moral people, but they knew principles and rules.

This scene was really spectacular. Not to mention a woman, even a mother elephant would be frightened into a coma.

Feng Daniu's mind, at this moment, was circling around. He turned his head and asked: "Right here?"

"Of course! Daniu, be fast ah!" The Huang Feng bandits in the back quickly answered, especially the ones near the front of the line, they exclaimed even louder.

Feng Daniu stared at Ji Cangyue and noticed that this Death Spirit Child trained by the Ji Clan — at this moment — no longer maintained her calm and cold demeanor; it was filled with horror instead. Feng Daniu had met her several times, but this was his first time seeing her so miserable.

A Death Spirit Child had such great willpower, but before the line formed by three hundred people in front, she also became extremely fragile.

Feng Daniu certainly was not a nice person. If a beauty of Ji Cangyue's level truly wanted to warm his bed, then he naturally would not decline. But doing the business in front of so many people like this with her... Fuck, he really couldn't do it.

However, the people in the line couldn't wait any longer and some started to urge him: "Dainiu, don't tell me your body has issues? If your body has problems,

don't be so reluctant, we will not laugh at you.”

“Right, right. Daniu, if your body actually has problems, then I'm willing to pay one hundred gold coins to trade places with you.”

“One hundred gold coins is so cheap, I will give three hundred gold coins!”

\*\*\*

“Don't be so noisy, fuck your mother, your body is the thing with the problems. Your father is really very fierce with the Unbreakable Diamond Physique.” Feng Daniu suddenly walked forward in front of Ji Cangyue and explored inside her dress collar with his hand.

At this moment, when he was forced into a dead end, in the end, he didn't really know Ji Cangyue. Might as well do it, and there wouldn't be any psychological shadows about this either. If he didn't climb on top of her, then the hungry wolves in the back will definitely rush forward to replace him.

“You... What do you want to do?” Ji Cangyue had long been horrified. When Feng Feiyun's hand reached into her dress, it caused her body to violently shiver and her legs became weak, falling directly onto the ground.

“Wow! Daniu is really good, the beauty lied down just for you! Haha!”

“Daniu! Do it, aim straight for the Yellow Dragon!”

\*\*\*

The bandits behind began to clamor rowdily!

Ji Cangyue's black hair scattered downward like a blue waterfall pouring down, causing her white jade body to become even more alluring. Her pair of cold eyes were like the glaciers, like a spring filled with clear teardrops. Her slender and soft body seemed to be even more charming while it fell onto the ground.

An emotionless Death Spirit Child at this moment was as delicate as a newborn lamb!

Feng Daniu really couldn't stand the cries of the bandits back there. He squatted down and once again reached inside Ji Cangyue's dress sleeves with his fingers to begin to open the first button. Her chest slightly dispersed, revealing her snow white breasts below the neck.



# Chapter 120 : Passionate Confrontation

---

---

Taking advantage of someone in a difficult position to do this type of thing was something Feng Daniu couldn't do personally. However, if he was forced to do it, then this was another matter.

A beauty on the ground at one's mercy — this was a great fortune that was hard to meet in a thousand years!

If he sparred this beauty, there wouldn't be another beauty!

When Feng Daniu opened her first button, Ji Cangyue only had ashes in her mind. With Feng Daniu's great perception, he naturally saw the subtle changes in her eyes and knew that she wanted to seek her end.

He quickly made a move and gripped her chin then clasped her cheeks, not allowing her to bite her tongue.

Even though she was a Death Spirit Child, her skin was smooth and sleek, inciting a passion of wanting more when being touched in others' hands. Ji Cangyue's eyes were full of despair. She struggled but couldn't free her beautiful face from Feng Daniu's grasp.

"You... let go of me!" As the two were struggling, the black cloth on Feng Daniu's face suddenly slipped down, revealing a handsome young face with brows as sharp as a sword with a godly complexion. Both of them were slightly taken back as their four eyes met each other in a daze.

"You are..." Ji Cangyue noticed the familiar appearance and immediately recalled. Wasn't this that Feng Ergou who was sneaking sex in the woodshed?

Feng Feiyun's face, at that moment, was covered with dust and his hair was disheveled like a beggar. However, at this moment, even though his clothing was still ragged, his face was very clean and was countless times more handsome

than before. It is no wonder why Ji Cangyue was lost for a long time before being able to recognize him.

‘It is over, Ji Cangyue must have guessed my identity right now. After all, I said that she was a bandit from the Huang Feng Ridge. Then, clearly, Feng Ergou was not a real Huang Feng bandit either.’

Ji Cangyue was very perceptive and immediately understood after Feng Feiyun revealed his face. She slightly glanced towards Ji Xiaonu in the iron cage. So Feng Ergou was not a bandit and only pretended to be one for the rescue.

After understanding the intricacies between everything and catching Feng Ergou’s weakness, Ji Cangyue’s heart was suddenly revived and was no longer so afraid like earlier. Her lips then curled into a charming smile.

Even though the two didn’t say anything, they had an exchange through their eyes. If Feng Feiyun dared to touch her, then she would reveal his identity.

“Feng Ergou, you need to protect me or I will make it so that both of us will die together!” Even though these words never came out, her cold-as-ice smile on her face clearly sent this message out.

At this moment, Feng Feiyun was riding a tiger and couldn’t get down. His hand was still on her body. He suddenly bent his head down and touched her white ears with his lips as he whispered: “What on hell do you want?”

This action was very intimate. From the eyes of the bandits behind them, it seemed like Feng Feiyun was kissing her face.

“Feng Ergou, these bandits are extremely heinous. If they rape me, then your little lover over there also wouldn’t be able to escape from their claws.” Ji Cangyue’s mouth was tightly pinched by Feng Feiyun because of the fear that she would be spouting unfavorable words, but her faint laughter made Feng Feiyun want to strip her naked and immediately take her on the spot.

He hated being threatened by a woman the most!

Feng Feiyun slightly lifted his head and smelled the sweet fragrance on her face as he coldly gazed at her pair of smiling eyes. The two were very close and could even hear each other’s breathing.

Ji Cangyue seemed to understand Feng Feiyun's goal, so even though she was completely controlled by Feng Feiyun and even her blouse had two opened buttons, she was still confident that Feng Feiyun would absolutely not touch her and would do his best to protect her.

Her eyes were filled with a complacent smile!

'This is too outrageous, smiling comfortably like this!' Feng Feiyun angrily stared at her, then he suddenly kissed her lips. It was a powerful kiss as their two lips tightly intertwined. The smiles in Ji Cangyue's eyes immediately disappeared. Her entire soft body became tight as she felt Feng Feiyun's lips, causing her red lips to change its shape. His tongue began to slip through her defenses and quietly began to entangle with her sweet tongue.

It was like a poisonous snake sneaking into a virgin's chamber!

This bastard actually dared to kiss me!

She really wanted to bite off Feng Feiyun's nasty tongue, but her jaw was held tightly by him so she couldn't move her teeth. She could only watch Feng Feiyun and allow his tongue to invade her.

Ji Cangyue spitefully thought that this scoundrel was absolutely a veteran in her mind. She felt her tongue being toyed with by Feng Feiyun with no power to fight back. She almost fainted from the suppression of his kiss.

No joke, if threatened by someone, if one doesn't earn a little something back, then wouldn't it be such a shame? Feng Feiyun did not hold back and placed his one hand on her soft cheek while his other hand explored inside her dress.

"Ah!" Ji Cangyue's desperate empty eyes, after feeling her chest, that were cold from Feng Feiyun's grab suddenly opened and her five fingers tightly held Feng Feiyun's invading hand.

Seeing her murderous cold eyes, Feng Feiyun didn't continue any longer. He knew that if he kept on going, then she would bring him down with her.

After mercilessly pinching her white little rabbit, he withdrew his hand from her dress. His hand picked up the sweet jade smell from her body, and his other hand also let go of her body as his tongue exited her mouth. Finally, he kissed her smooth cheek before letting her go entirely.

‘So what if you are a Death Spirit Child, if your father wants to kiss, then I’ll kiss!’

Feng Feiyun touched his slightly itching lips while laughing at Ji Cangyue. There was a bite mark on Ji Cangyue’s sexy lips, caused by her shining white teeth. One could only imagine how much hatred was in her heart at this moment. If her cultivation recovered, then she would definitely desperately fight Feng Feiyun till the very end.

A woman’s eyes were the most deadly, especially when, the more beautiful she was, the deadlier she would be.

“Hey! Daniu, you should be eating her when you are on top ah! Why did you only squeeze twice then be done?” A person in the back urged and couldn’t wait any longer.

Feng Feiyun put away the smile on his face and said with a bit of a silly expression: “I think... That no one can hold back against this woman — she’s absolutely the best in this world. However, we have three thousand brothers, and there are only three hundred of us here. Even though we might like it, but isn’t this a little bit unfair to the brothers who are not here?”

“What do you mean?” The Second Boss was, of course, someone who cared for comradery. After hearing Feng Feiyun’s words, he suddenly understood.

A good thing should — of course — be shared with everyone!

“Bring her back to the Huang Feng Ridge. Wait until when all of the masters come, then we will spend the night with her every night, haha!” Feng Feiyun burst out in laughter. Such a proposal was only meant to buy more time.

As long as he and Ji Cangyue’s cultivation recovered, it would then be enough to kill half of these Huang Feng bandits.

“Bah... Hmph! Ivory would never come out of a dog’s mouth!” Ji Cangyue stared at Feng Feiyun with resentment. The mouth of this bastard was truly even more cheap than the Huang Feng bandits’. One day, I will cut off his tongue.

But after having thought of Feng Feiyun’s tongue, she thought about the scene from earlier and her pale face immediately blushed as her hatred became stronger.

Although everyone felt disappointed as they stared at Ji Cangyue and felt the evil fire burning in their bodies, “Daniu” made a lot of sense. He was truly a good brother who values loyalty.

As a result, the group of bandits took the Scaled Tiger towards the Huang Feng Ridge. On the Scaled Tiger’s back were, of course, the two Ji Sisters. One was trapped in an iron cage surrounded by iron chains and talismans while the other was frozen. Even though the bandits were clearly interested, they couldn’t get to the two girls. In the end, they could only bring them back to the Huang Feng Ridge.

There was a rumor that the Huang Feng Ridge had an expert with a deep understanding of talismans. Maybe he could let the girl trapped in the iron cage out. This girl was also a finest beauty in this world, so everyone was filled with anticipation.

As for our cold beauty, Ji Cangyue, she was naturally carried by Feng Daniu. One hand was holding her waist while the other was around her slender legs — truly so enviable.

“Big Brother Daniu, are you tired? I can help you carry her so you can get some rest?” A person volunteered.

“No need, no need, I’m not tired.” Feng Feiyun’s spirit energy was heavily consumed and had not recovered, so how could he not be tired? At this moment, he was drenched in sweat and breathing heavily. But he didn’t dare to hand Ji Cangyue over to these bandits.

Just her sharp eyes from the cold beauty alone was enough for Feng Feiyun to be frightened. It seemed to be saying that if you dare to hand me over to these bastards, we will perish together.

Ji Cangyue also had no other choice ah! Even though this bastard Feng Feiyun was not a good person, and he was even a perverted wastrel, but in the end, I was only taken advantage of by him for now. Being taken advantage of by one person was still better than being touched by many people. Plus, even though this bastard was a bit shameless, at least his figure resembled a human and was a lot better looking than those bandits.

These were the thoughts of an inexperienced woman. Of course, it was the

complete opposite for men. If there were beauties wanting to ride them, then they wouldn't want just one. Oh please, great lord, the more the better ah!

---

# Chapter 121 : Broken Tombstone, Death of a Master

---

---

The first rays of the morning sun had come down, and the sun was a crimson red like a vermilion dan.

In the mountains were many green towering pine trees. Layers upon layers of white mist cleansed the peaks. Within this ethereal charming scene, the rolling mountains were like an Immortal's mountains floating above the clouds.

“Boom!”

A loud explosion came from the distance, quaking and shattering the mist. A black energy elongated into the sky as the sounds of swords shrilled the high horizon.

The group of bandits was alerted and all of them stopped at the same time. They assumed that there was an ambush so they entered a state of combat.

“Second Boss, it seems that there is someone attacking people in our territory!” A thief smelled the air and could discern a faint scent of fresh blood.

“Go, go check it!” The bandits changed their course and headed towards direction where the sounds of battle were coming from. They naturally wanted to go retake their stuff. Feng Feiyun was also curious. Outside of the Ji Clan people, there were other cultivating experts here in Wang Wu Mountain?

When they rushed to the place, they saw a tombstone towering at thirty meters below the mountain. There were cracks all over the tombstone filled with broken pieces. It seemed as if it could break apart at any moment.

There was a painting of an old man engraved on the tombstone. However, at this time, there were countless lines on the painting, and the drawing lines had

become faint.

Once the tombstone broke, the old man's painting would be crushed as well.

“Old Man Sun, where are you hiding the Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record? If you don't tell me, I will destroy your tombstone with one fist.” Ji Fengleng stepped on top of the tombstone majestically as he showed a murderous glare in his eyes.

He looked to be around his early twenties, but his cultivation was not ordinary. Like Ji Cangyue, he was also a Death Spirit Child that was trained by the Ji Clan, using a lot of resources. He could be considered a hero amongst the younger generation.

Old Man Sun was a supreme master, but his lifespan didn't have much left as his spirit energy dissipated. Plus, his body was filled with unrecoverable wounds from the fight with Sha Hangyun. If this wasn't the case, how could he be trampled on by a junior like Ji Fengleng?

A day like this would eventually happen to old people. When their prestige was no longer enough to protect themselves, they could eventually be killed by a junior. This was the sad fate of powerful fighters.

Old Man Sun naturally had his own pride — the pride of a master. He was camping on a spot amongst the tombstone as his old eyes stared towards the far direction, remembering his old glorious days as his gaze became fainter and fainter.

“Grandpa Sun, Grandpa...” From afar, Ji Xiaonu saw the sad and dreary look of Old Man Sun and she couldn't help but have teardrops flow down her eyes as she shouted painfully: “Ji Fengleng, you who take advantage of another's precarious position will not die a man's death!”

Even though the girl was trapped in the iron cage, she didn't care about the pain from the iron chains on her body and still cried out.

“Girl...” Old Man Sun turned his gaze towards the Ji sisters. One was imprisoned by the chains while the others was sealed in a layer of ice. His ancient gaze grew even dimmer as if it wanted to cry, but there were no teardrops coming out, “Grandpa... will not be able to protect you guys!”

His voice was a bit whimpering.

Old Man Sun secretly glanced at Ji Xinnu one last time. Not many people noticed this glance, but Feng Feiyun noticed it. A person near death looking at his loved ones was not something surprising, but why was he looking at Ji Xinnu instead of Ji Xiaonu?

Could it be that the Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record was on Ji Xinnu's body!? Feng Feiyun was a bit moved. The Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record was the pinnacle of sacred records, how could anyone not be interested?

“Since you don't know right from wrong like this, I will now send you off on your journey.” Ji Fengleng threw a powerful fist into the tombstone, breaking it into pieces. The painting of the old man turned into ashes as well and disappeared in this world without leaving a trace.

“Whoosh!”

Ji Fengleng's cold eyes then turned over towards the Huang Feng bandits. His body directly turned into a black shadow and flew upward. When he appeared again, he was already standing in front of everyone.

He simply had a passing glance over Ji Cangyue, then he stared at the Ji sisters on top of the Scaled Tigers. Clearly, the Ji sisters — in his eyes — were much more important than Ji Cangyue.

“Boy, what are you looking at, your father is telling you that all the girls here belong to the Huang Feng Ridge. Look one more time and I will dig out your eyes.” Second Boss slammed down his giant axe and roared from his throat. The thunderous sound shook the leaves nearby, issuing many rustles.

“Huang Feng bandits! How interesting!” Ji Fengleng naturally didn't care for these bandits. Who was he? He was a Ji Clan's Death Spirit Child who had an extremely high status. Dealing with these people would be as easy as turning his palm.

“Ji Cangyue, fancy that you are a Death Spirit Child yet you were still captured by a small worthless group of bandits. And you even let the criminals of the clan get captured as well. What do you think will happen to you if the upper echelons heard about this?” Ji Fengleng, with his hands behind his back, coldly said with

an arched chin. His pale white face looked at the sky and simply didn't bother to look at these Huang Feng bandits.

There were competitions between the Death Spirit Children. Ji Cangyue had a high status within the Ji Clan, but now she fell into the hands of these bandits. To the upper echelons of the Ji Clan, this was definitely a bad piece of news because she was a woman after all.

Ji Cangyue didn't say anything and closed her eyes.

“Hey, where did you come from. And you're even calling us worthless bandits as if there are no one here, we are all great bandits.” The bald thief jumped out again. Earlier, this guy wanted to chop off Ji Cangyue's fingers and were stopped by the other angry bandits. At this moment, his head still had two large purple bruises on his head.

This bald guy with a fierce stature was around forty years old. He held a grand sabre around three meters long and directly headed towards Ji Fengleng.

Feng Feiyun's gaze focused on this bald fella and noticed something very interesting. Even though this bald fella appeared to be a little dumb, the bones in his body had turned into a pale gold that were almost ten times harder than steel.

Because Feng Feiyun cultivated the Heavenly Phoenix Gaze, he could see through others' flesh and bones. Otherwise, no one could imagine such a silly bandit being capable of refining his body to such a high level.

“No matter whether you are a great bandit or a small bandit, you will be a dead man in my hands.” Many lights exuded from Ji Fengleng's hand. He slapped out a fist and unleashed the power of four Qilins!

The four Qilins faintly appeared in his palm, reaching a force of 80,000 jin. Even though Ji Fengleng looked down on these bandits, he noticed the extraordinariness of this bald guy, so he did not hold back on this one fist.

“Boom!” The bald head threw his three meter long sabre into the ground and also unleashed a palm outward. This palm seemed very ordinary and was without any spirit energy added. However, once Ji Fengleng's hand touched this palm, Ji Fengleng immediately felt that something was wrong.

“Boom!”

Ji Fengleng’s front bone in his arm immediately broke and he retreated five steps back before stabilizing as his hand kept on shaking; blood drops were dripping down.

He looked at the baldy and saw that he was standing there as steady as Mt. Tai. He was like an immovable bronze bell!

“Haha! Boy, you can’t even block one blow. If I, Wu Jiu, used my full strength, then one blow would have been enough for your mother to not even recognize you.” The bald head laughed loudly and said.

All of the bandits burst out in laughter. It seemed that this boy was just a speartip made out of wax, even Wu Jiu could defeat him in one blow!

“How can this be...” Other people might not know Ji Fengleng’s power, but Ji Cangyue was very clear. He was absolutely a top fighter within the younger generation. Even an elder of the last generation was not his match.

No matter how powerful these bandits may be, they were just a bunch of unorganized scoundrels. How could they defeat a Death Spirit Child carefully trained by the Ji Clan?

If a Death Spirit Child really couldn’t handle one blow like this, then the Ji Clan shouldn’t be mixing in the cultivation world anymore. They definitely could not call themselves a top power within the Grand Southern Prefecture.

One could only say that there was a problem with this baldy, and that he was absolutely not just a simple bandit.

“Be quiet! These Huang Feng bandits are all ferocious villains from all over the Godly Jin Dynasty. To be able to reign over this Fire Beacon City, and even the Godly Martial Army could not destroy them, one could see a clue from that. These three thousand Huang Feng bandits have so many supreme experts hiding within. Maybe there are even some characters of the half-Ju Qing level.” Feng Feiyun’s sight was better than Ji Cangyue. He saw through many people who were hiding their cultivation and real faces. However, within these bandits, there were people that his Heavenly Phoenix Gaze could not make heads or tails out of.

Ji Cangyue's expression changed again as her black pupils began to move. If these bandits were as terrorizing as Feng Feiyun's words, then how could they escape from their hands?

"Who the hell are you people?" Ji Fengleng also noticed that something was wrong.

"We are the ones feared by all, flowers could only wither at the sight of us. We are the number one bandits renowned throughout all of Fire Beacon City, the Huang Feng Bandit." Second Boss arrogantly said with his cheeks puffed up and wide eyes along with his messy beard arched over his chest.

If the Huang Feng bandits really were the number one bandit group at Fire Beacon City, then there was no chance that Ji Fengleng had not heard of their great name. However, the reality was that the Second Boss was just boasting. Before now, Feng Feiyun and Ji Cangyue had never heard about the Huang Feng Bandit. Ji Fengleng naturally had never heard of them either.

However, even though their name was not well known, the cultivation of the baldy from earlier was as clear as day at this place. Even if Ji Fengleng was not convinced, he could only accept it.

"If you all are the number one bandits of Fire Beacon City, then sit there and wait to be suppressed by the Ji Clan's masters!" Ji Fengleng knew that he was not an opponent for these mysterious bandits. Finished speaking, he directly flew upward and stomped onto a cliff to quickly escape.

"Motherfucker, that guy dared to threaten our Huang Feng army. Brothers, we cannot let that boy escape. Whoever kills him, your father will invite that person to Fire Beacon City to drink flower wine for three days."

Feng Feiyun naturally didn't want Ji Fengleng to escape and bring the supreme masters of the Ji Clan to this place. If that was the case, then the Ji sisters would really have no surviving path.

At this moment, the only thing he could do is to provoke these bandits into killing Ji Fengleng.

"Daniu, you need to be true to your words ah!"

"I heard that there is a Supreme Beauty Pavilion in Fire Beacon City; all the

women there are motherfucking goddesses. Your father had wanted to go for a long time but the price is, unfortunately, really too high. Now, with someone paying, I only need to kill someone, then I can enjoy it for three days.”

“Count this Wang Meng in. Daniu, you are not allowed to renege!”

“I, Wu Jiu, as well!”

“How can such a good thing be without me!” Second Boss’ spirit was high as his messy beard went flying, he was the first one to rush outside. Even though he was carrying a giant axe that weighed ten thousand jin, his ability was very bullish. He stomped hard on the ground and directly jumped more than one hundred meters high.

It was just like a giant gorilla knowing how to fly!

---

# Chapter 122 : Broken Tombstone, Death of a Master

---

---

Since Second Boss personally made a move along with several other bandits with unfathomable cultivations, Ji Fengleng naturally had no way of living.

These ferocious men split him into pieces. One person used his head as a ball while others were carrying his bloody arms, and one had his fleshy legs...

Feng Feiyun and Ji Cangyue looked at each other with one eye and noticed the surprise in each other's sights. These bandits were much more powerful and sinister than their imaginations. Even if their cultivation recovered, it would still be difficult to get away from them.

At this moment, they could only take one step at a time.

When the sun rose up to the top of the tree, Feng Feiyun and the bandits finally made it to the Huang Feng Ridge.

The Huang Feng Ridge was a part inside the Wang Wu mountain range, so it naturally was not a simple part of the rolling mountain. This place was dangerous. With steep cliffs with peaks as tall as the clouds, it was extremely perilous with no easy trails to get on.

There were also numerous deep valleys and big marshes, with purple miasmas that resembled purple Cloud Dragons, coming out from the depths.

“Splash splash splash!”

A waterfall from a high mountain peak came plunging down through the layers of cloud, falling into the thousand zhang deep valley below.

Feng Feiyun lamented while going alongside the cliff's wall. No wonder why the Godly Martial Army could not destroy the Huang Feng bandits, this terrain

was not something an ordinary human could traverse. Plus, there were many places that must be crossed that was filled with formations that possessed great offensive power. Unless the one leading the way was very versed in formations, even a great army would have to die inside this mountain.

The living quarters of the Huang Feng bandits were not as extravagant as those of the immortal gates and great families, it was rather simple. Most of them were just built with wood and grass, and there were some who were too lazy so they just directly went inside the existing caves on the cliff's walls.

The Huang Feng Ridge had three bosses. Normally, Second Boss would usually go out to steal and kill, and he was always successful.

Third Boss normally would stay to protect the Huang Feng Ridge. He was a reclusive person as well as a master of engraving talismans and formations. The dangerous pass' grand formation along the several hundred miles of the Huang Feng Ridge was the work of this person.

If Second Boss was a giant axe cutting through steel like mud, then Third Boss was an impregnable shield.

Because of this reason, many bandits here referred to him as "Big Shield."

"Big Shield, Big Shield, roll out here for your father." Second Boss shouted at the top of his lungs. The explosive sound caused the chickens and dogs in the Huang Feng Ridge to jump around.

"Why the yelling ah! Any big harvest this time?" A thin old man with a monkey face crawled out from a tree hole. He had completely gray hair along with wrinkles that probably was the result from a lack of nutrition. This pale, unshaven yellow old man had cheekbones protruding and sunken eye sockets.

However, this old man who has one foot in the grave had a great saber on his back and a red ribbon tied on his head. With a steel collar on his neck, he also wore a bright red short. If he wasn't truly too powerful, he wouldn't be giving off the sensation of a bandit leader.

This was Third Boss!

"Brothers, quickly carry the people over here for me!" Second Boss uttered out a loud cry.

Some bandits brought Ji Xinnu and Ji Xiaonu over in front of Third Boss' house and explained in a few sentences. Then, along with a group of thieves, Second Boss left.

With a restless feeling in his heart, Feng Feiyun stared at Ji Xiaonu trapped in the iron cage along with the frozen Ji Xinnu.

“The two demon spawns... One is locked by the Eight Vein Dragon Lock of the Ji Clan, the other is frozen by the Jade Cold Energy of Sha Hangyun. Even though they cannot escape from the inside, outsiders absolutely cannot touch them for a long time, so you don't have to worry about your little lover right now.” Ji Cangyue noticed that Feng Feiyun was worried so she spoke.

She then continued with a solemn expression: “The most important thing right now is how to quickly recover our cultivation in order to escape from the Huang Feng Ridge.”

“How interesting, escaping from this place isn't hard, but I'm afraid that when that day comes, you would have already been... Hehe!” Feng Feiyun laughed.

Ji Cangyue changed her expression. She suddenly thought of something as she then said: “If you cannot protect me, don't even think about a good life.”

Feng Feiyun no longer laughed. This was indeed a headache inducing matter ah!

Second Boss and the group of bandits came from afar and revealed their large front teeth as Second Boss smilingly said: “Daniu, this beauty can only be found once every thousand miles. If we really all pile on and ride her, I'm afraid she won't be able to keep her life. Then it would truly be a shame. We have already discussed it; our three thousands troops will switch every night, the first person tonight will naturally be you.”

Feng Feiyun drily coughed twice and asked: “Right away? Tonight?”

“Of course, starting tonight. Let's see if you can go for 300 rounds or 3000 rounds, haha!” Second Boss burst out in rippling laughter.

When the night fell down, the entire Huang Feng Ridge became dimmed. On the hills above were nine ignited copper cauldrons. The flames that began to brightly burn caused the night sky to have faintly red clouds.

After three rounds of drinking, the bandits quickly left. Some came back to their places to cultivate, some went to guard the important locations, and others rowdily went to have sex.

“Daniu, I really envy you. Today, you can enjoy the night with the beauty while my turn is at four years and three months later. It is really difficult to wait till that day ah!” Wang Meng raised his big bowl and toasted with Feng Feiyun, then he drank it.

The Huang Feng Ridge had a total of three thousand bandits, and each person could enjoy one night. Some people were listed for seven, eight years later. Wang Meng was only four years and three months later; this was quite good already.

Feng Feiyun naturally laughed in return, followed by more drinking!

Only Ji Cangyue’s expression became ugly and uglier. Hearing these numbers was enough for her to become crazy. However, after tonight, her cultivation would recover to around seventy to eighty percent; escaping from the Huang Feng Ridge would not be a difficult matter. The main thing was to deal with the matter tonight.

Tonight was the wedding night between her and Feng Feiyun!

Even though she grasped Feng Feiyun’s weakness, this bastard was the defining standard of scoundrels and was capable of anything. Thus, her heart was not so certain of anything.

“One second of the passionate night is worth a thousand gold; I won’t be drinking with Brothers.” Feng Feiyun laughed and stood up to directly carry Ji Cangyue back to the room.

The bandits started to boo, but none of them held Feng Feiyun back.

“Feng Ergou, if you really touch me, you will die.” After being placed by Feng Feiyun on the bed, Ji Cangyue quickly hid in the corner and put her hands into a defensive posture.

“Ji Cangyue, I hope you understand this truth: even if I eat you, what can you even do to me?” Feng Feiyun grabbed her chin and pulled her in closer. She wanted to escape but simply couldn’t move Feng Feiyun.

Feng Feiyun's energy was only depleted from before. On the way back, he had already recovered seventy to eighty percent. Now, it had almost recovered completely, so how could Ji Cangyue be his match at this time?

Feng Feiyun propped up her body and stared at her icily arrogant yet peerless face. He once again kissed her tender and beautiful lips. When he removed his lips, Ji Cangyue still carried the same cold countenance as before; it was as if she had become apathetic. Her eyes seemed to say: Motherfucker, if you want to kiss, then go ahead and kiss. It is not the first time anyway.

Feng Feiyun naturally didn't care for her murderous gaze. He only wanted to tell her that if he could kiss her at any time, then he could take her at any time as well.

"Tell me how to unseal the Eight Vein Dragon Lock of the Ji Clan." Feng Feiyun was no longer rough with her. He gently caressed her face and lowered his voice into a lover's whisper.

Ji Cangyue was the one who performed the Eight Vein Dragon Lock on Ji Xiaonu, so she must know the unlocking method.

Feng Feiyun initially kissing her was just the opening act to let her know that if she didn't speak, there would be something worse on the way.

"You want to go save your little lover?" Ji Cangyue was not a woman completely blinded by hatred. Even though she was forcefully kissed by Feng Feiyun twice, she knew that she had to bear it. As long as she could escape, the first thing she would do would absolutely be to cut off the tongue of this bastard.

"She is not my lover." Feng Feiyun said solemnly.

"Shameless, you clearly did that to her..." Ji Cangyue said.

"Don't speak nonsense if you don't know the situation." Feng Feiyun interrupted her and suddenly raised his brows. He glanced at the window, then directly push Ji Cangyue down on the bed.

Ji Cangyue was slightly taken aback and thought that this bastard, Feng Feiyun, would use force against her.

“Feng...” She was going to curse but was immediately blocked by Feng Feiyun’s lips, so she could only issue vague sounds.

“Whoosh!”

The black clothing on her body was torn apart, revealing her bare shoulders.

This bastard was really an animal. Ji Cangyue struggled and screamed while rolling around with Feng Feiyun in the same place.

The actions became rougher, almost causing the wooden bed to break down.

“Good, they left!” After a while, Feng Feiyun suddenly stopped and pushed the two bare jade legs of Ji Cangyue away. There were still two footprints on his face; clearly, Ji Cangyue stomped on him.

Of course, Ji Cangyue was also a smart woman and knew that Feng Feiyun — earlier — must have noticed that someone was watching from outside. This was why he suddenly made a move towards her. At this moment, that person was gone, so Feng Feiyun naturally would let her go as well.

“Strange, who the hell was that, why did he come here and then leave so quickly like this?” Feng Feiyun was filled with curiosity. He glanced at Ji Cangyue and shook his head in confusion. He wiped away the two footprints on his face and left the bed to open the window.

He looked outside and could only see the deep darkness without the figure of anyone else.

“Whew!”

A gust of cold wind blew in from outside the window. Feng Feiyun’s heart slightly sank and suddenly turned around, only to see that there was another person in the room.

Feng Feiyun’s sight was so frightening, yet he could only faintly see a black shadow. This person directly captured Ji Cangyue and broke through the roof. Then, he void-stepped, flying away.

“Such swift speed and great cultivation!”

This did not appear to be a man. At the very least, there was no trace of human presence on his body!

“You don’t know how to reason. Tonight is my wedding night; without a woman, how can I perform my duty?” Feng Feiyun did not show weakness and also turned into a shadow to pursue.

“Boy, I clearly saw the fun commotion between you two. Daring to ride the Ji Clan’s Death Spirit Child... You are quite courageous. This old man is not interested in women, I am only interested in the ‘Grave Palace Cleansing Marrow Record’ and the two special Abnormalities.”

On top of a roof, Feng Feiyun lifted his head and saw rolling black clouds becoming denser. There was only a huge claw faintly appearing in the clouds, and Ji Cangyue was grabbed by this claw before she was then swallowed by the black clouds.

“It is Sha Hangyun!” Mao Wugui climbed out from Feng Feiyun’s robe. He revealed half a head to look at the sky and quickly moved it back out of fear of being noticed by Sha Hangyun.

---

## Chapter 123 : Third Boss' Stick

---

---

In the sky up above was a suppressive murderous intent. The layers of black clouds stacking on top of each other created an ominous mountain.

An enormous claw faintly loomed amidst the clouds, creating an impressive scene. The invincible gigantic aura encompassed the entire Huang Feng Ridge, stopping the fierce beasts from howling and the ferocious birds from screeching.

All of the bandits rushed out from being alarmed. Some were frightened by the scene in the sky while others' expressions heavily sank.

"Someone is taking the peerless beauty away." Feng Feiyun on top of the roof loudly shouted.

"Bam!"

A wooden house's door was knocked flying away. Second Boss, with the giant axe on his shoulder, flew out and loudly exclaimed: "Who? Who dares... Ohhhh..."

His voice suddenly halted as the pair of eyes as big as a bronze bell stared at the giant claw in the sky. It was only a glance, but it rendered him completely speechless.

Masters at Sha Hangyun's level were extremely frightening and would absolutely be the type that stood at the highest peak of the cultivation world in the Godly Jin Dynasty. Even if the Huang Feng Ridge had some hidden supreme masters, they were still lacking quite a bit compared to Sha Hangyun.

"Hand over the other two women; otherwise, I will turn this place into a death zone in an instant." Sha Hangyun's voice ferociously descended down from above like a heavenly god's decree.

The vicious bandits were intimidated by him, and no one dared to make a move. However, Feng Feiyun was fearless. Mao Wugui had said before that if the Ji sisters fell into his hands, death would be the sure outcome.

He would absolutely never allow that to happen.

“You dare to threaten my Huang Feng Bandit — courting death!” Feng Feiyun stomped on the roof and unleashed a large amount of spirit energy. His body pierced straight to the sky; he actually wanted to fight against Sha Hangyun.

“Whew!”

All of the bandits were moved by Feng Feiyun’s courage that dared to fight against such a dangerous opponent. ‘This Feng Daniu guy is truly courageous and determined.’ However, this makes sense. Tonight was his turn to have a heavenly night with the supreme beauty, but at this moment, the supreme beauty was taken away by someone. Any man would angrily curse at someone’s mother.

Sha Hangyun’s power was truly too great. Even all of the bandits admired Feng Daniu’s courage, but they knew that it was only a moth flying into the fire. The opponent only needed to flick his finger to completely crush him.

“Boom!”

Naturally, it was not outside of anyone’s expectations. The huge claw in the sky directly swatted Feng Daniu away like swatting away a fly.

“Daring to maneuver against me... This one claw is enough to kill you ten times over.” Sha Hangyun was very confident that his claw earlier was enough to smash a peak God Base cultivator into countless pieces of flesh, let alone a peak Immortal Foundation cultivator.

“Fuck! Don’t be boasting! Brothers, this guy doesn’t have any power and is only bluffing!” Feng Feiyun stood up on the ground and wiped away the mud all over his body. He accepted Sha Hangyun’s claw from before and remained uninjured.

The bandits rubbed their eyes a couple of times and then looked towards the giant claw in the sky. So it was only a bluff.

“Fuck, daring to come to our Huang Feng Ridge and acting arrogant. Brothers, open the Underworld Jaw Grand Formation, we will fuck him up!” Second Boss swung his giant axe around while standing on a huge boulder. Then he suddenly threw his axe outside and into a huge lake in the middle of the mountain range.

“Boom!”

The giant axe fell into the water and immediately, there was a godly light that flew into the sky followed by waves and waves of brilliances that came from the eight peaks nearby, piercing the sky. The nine lights immediately covered the entire Huang Feng Ridge, condensing into a huge golden formation that hovered above.

The runic lines on the formations were very dense and covered a hundred mile radius. When such a large formation was active, it could attack and defend. Even if a heavenly army came, they would still be completely destroyed.

The bandits utilized the Underworld Jaw Grand Formation and began to fight against Sha Hangyun. The two fiercely exchanged blows, shattering the high mountains and caused half of the mountain range to collapse.

Finally forced these bandits to deal with Sha Hangyun!

Feng Feiyun took a deep breath with a strained expression. Even though Mao Wugui’s turtle shell blocked most of the power from Sha Hangyun’s claw, his blood was still churning from the force.

“Boy, you are truly a scam. I’m afraid these bandits are not a match for Sha Hangyun and many will die because of your trick.” Mao Wugui came out again and sat on Feng Feiyun’s shoulder. His big turtle eyes stared intensely at this battle and exposed a very humanized grin.

Feng Feiyun shook his head and replied: “You are underestimating these bandits too much. Just the person who set up this Underworld Jaw Grand Formation alone would not be much weaker than Sha Hangyun. Plus, the mysterious First Boss — from start to finish — hadn’t yet appeared. Maybe he is a person of the Ju Qing level, a character powerful enough to deal with Sha Hangyun once he makes a move.”

Mao Wugui nodded his head. There were many strange revelations throughout

this Huang Feng Ridge, and it was absolutely not a simple place. Many characters who were considered dead in the cultivation world were all hiding in this place. If these people actually made a move, then even if Sha Hangyun's cultivation was heaven piercing, he still wouldn't necessarily be able to ward off their siege.

"Come, time to save people!" Feng Feiyun rapidly sped down the steep cliff and jumped into a forest. He took advantage of the bandits having to deal with Sha Hangyun and ran to Third Boss' door, wanting to take the Ji sisters away.

There was a hollow entrance beneath a robust willow tree; it was completely dark inside. Feng Feiyun saw Third Boss coming out of this entrance earlier during the day.

The Ji sisters were taken here to this Third Boss' place!

Third Boss was a master of formations and talismans, and only he — out of the entire Huang Feng Ridge — could open the Eight Vein Dragon Lock on Ji Xiaonu's body.

This willow tree had grown for countless years, and just a piece of exposed root alone had a one meter thick diameter.

Feng Feiyun did not hesitate and directly headed towards the large opening of the tree. He absolutely had to bring the Ji sisters out of the Huang Feng Ridge before the battle ends, so he had to be extremely fast.

"Boom!"

The moment he rushed in front of the entrance, a powerful force pushed him back.

A stick protruded out of the entrance and pointed at Feng Feiyun's chest to knock him back.

"Cough cough! Why so noisy at night, disturbing my sleep." A hoarse and old cough came from the tree's base as if he was talking in his sleep.

Feng Feiyun felt a dull ache in his chest as his eyes sank. He once again stepped forward with more caution. Step by step, he went forward without making the slightest sound.

"Xshh xshh!"

As the night wind blew by, a leaf fell from above.

“Boom!”

When Feng Feiyun approached the tree again, another stick came out from inside. It was as fast as a black lightning and it was impossible to avoid. It once again pointed to Feng Feiyun’s chest and knocked him flying away.

This old man had an unfathomable cultivation!

Feng Feiyun knew that this Third Boss was an absolute monster, and he had been found as well.

“Third Boss, a supreme devil has come to trouble the Huang Feng Ridge. Second Boss told me to come ask for your help.” Feng Feiyun respectfully asked while standing beneath the willow tree.

There was no sound in the tree’s hollow. It was as if the old man had fallen asleep again and didn’t hear Feng Feiyun’s words.

Feng Feiyun asked again: “Third Boss...”

“So noisy ah! Boy, who are you?” An ancient voice came from the tree’s hollow again.

“Of course a renowned man of the Huang Feng Ridge, Feng Daniu.” Feng Feiyun replied.

“Your surname is Feng?” The old voice sounded slightly strange and suddenly said: “I’ll see what qualifications you have to bear the name, Feng.”

A stick flew out from the tree with an extremely slow speed. It was as if an invisible person was carrying the stick, coming from inside towards Feng Feiyun.

This scene was truly strange!

“Boom!”

The stick swept across!

Feng Feiyun knew that this person was a supreme master so he didn’t dare to be careless. The blood within his body began to boil, and he channeled the maximum power to his hand to grab the stick.

A monstrous force came down and struck Feng Feiyun’s hand into a bloody

pulp. The stick then swept across his body and — once again — knocked him flying away.

This Third Boss was very extraordinary and didn't show up at all. He only had to throw a stick out to easily defeat Feng Feiyun.

If this old man really came out from the tree's hollow, then he could really have the strength to fight Sha Hangyun.

Feng Feiyun's fingers were still dripping golden blood, and his mood had sunken to the lowest point. Just a tiny Huang Feng Ridge yet it was hiding such a monster. Clearly, this master did not want others to find out his identity and cultivation.

And at this moment when this old man utilized such a powerful strength, it clearly meant that his identity was revealed. Then, he absolutely could not let Feng Feiyun leave this place alive.

A new force came out from the tree's hollow and took a drop of Feng Feiyun's blood on the ground back into the tree.

Why did he take Feng Feiyun's drop of blood?!

"You are a disciple of the Feng Clan?" There was a hint of surprise in the voice within the tree: "Boy, you are a disciple of which Feng Clan's generation?"

"I am not a disciple of the Feng Clan. I have zero relation with the Feng Clan." Feng Feiyun wiped the blood on his fingers clean and began to channel all the spirit energy in his body to prepare for a fight to the death.

---

# Chapter 124 : Leaving the Mountain

---

---

Message from Author:

“Spirit Vessel”

The divided realms will be listed in this chapter for the readers’ convenience to dispel the vague sensation!

.....

Cultivation has eight realms: Spirit Realm, Immortal Foundation, God Base, Heaven’s Mandate, Nirvana, Heaven’s Emergence, Saint Soul, and Immortal Realm.

The first three (Spirit Realm, Immortal Foundation, God Base), are all “foundation building” realms, divided into early, intermediate, and peak.

This is the process of a mortal turning into a cultivator.

Beginning from the “Heaven’s Mandate” realm, this was the real beginning to the mysterious dao path. Each realm will have a huge level difference as well as lifespan.

By reaching the Heaven’s Mandate realm, one’s lifespan will be in the several hundred years, and they will seem like immortals in the eyes of ordinary people.

Because there is such a difference between the higher realms, they are divided into 9 layers each.

9 layers of Heaven’s Mandate, 9 layers of Nirvana, 9 layers of Heaven’s Emergence, 9 layers of Saint Soul, and 9 layers of Immortal Realm.

Anything after Immortal Realm is temporarily unannounced!

\*\*\*\*\*

“I am not a disciple of the Feng Clan. I have zero relation with the Feng Clan.” Feng Feiyun wiped the blood on his fingers clean and began to channel all the spirit energy in his body to ready for a fight to the death.

“Impossible, the Feng Clan’s blood flows in your body, this absolutely cannot be fake.” Third Boss came out from the tree’s hollow. He still had the hunchback appearance. With completely gray hair, he carried a Great Machete on his back while wearing red shorts.

Wearing such coquettish clothing at this age would even brighten a blind person’s eyes.

The old man didn’t have any intention to fight and intensely looked at Feng Feiyun with his hollowed eyes: “You came here for the two little girls over there, right?”

This old guy was very smart and knew Feng Feiyun’s intention with just a glance. But at this second, he didn’t want to make a move and took back his stick.

Feng Feiyun was a bit confused. He contemplated about how this old man earlier wanted to kill him, but after knowing that he was a disciple of the Feng Clan, he suddenly stopped. Could this old man be a predecessor from the Feng Clan? Or had some relation to them?

No matter what, at least it was not a bad development.

“That’s right.” Feng Feiyun did not deny.

Third Boss, with his hunchback, nodded his head and weakly said while clutching his stick: “What is your relationship with them?”

“Old Man, you are too nosy.” Feng Feiyun became a bit impatient, so his two hands formed fists and condensed spirit energy below his feet. He would not hesitate the moment he sees an opening.

“It’s fine if you don’t want to talk. Looking at your age, you must be a fifth generation disciple of the Feng Clan! Your talent is barely scraping by to a level that could be considered as not too embarrassing. Then, at this generation’s Hidden Dragon War, what position did you placed at ah?” Third Boss seemed to be sure that Feng Feiyun was a Feng Clan’s disciple, and he also seemed to know

everything about the Feng Clan like the palm of his hand.

Every twenty years, the Feng Clan held a Hidden Dragon War, and this year was indeed the year of the war.

Feng Feiyun did not feel any killing intent on the other person so his caution lowered. He replied: “I have already been disowned by the Feng Clan. I’m afraid these hidden dragons of the Feng Clan — at the moment — all want to kill me to go back and claim credit.”

Third Boss lifted his brows with a slightly ugly expression and said: “The Feng Clan normally would never disown clan disciples. At the very least, this had never happened in the last two hundred years. It seems that you must have committed a heinous crime for this to happen. Truly a black sheep of the family, deserving even more than death.”

“Hmph! Old Man, if you don’t know the story, then don’t be spouting nonsense. The upper echelons of the Feng Clan are only those whose hearts are clouded by greed. In order to refine a treasure, they kicked me out of the clan and even ordered people to deal with my family. This type of bullshit clan, I do not need!” Feng Feiyun did not talk about the Evil Demon Battle Armor and only said that it was a treasure. In the end, the real meaning of the Evil Demon Battle Armor was not something anyone could accept.

He thought that the old man would get angry, but this time, it was outside of Feng Feiyun’s expectations.

“These words... spoken without any incorrectness. Feng Yiyi and Feng Yihu are indeed shameless people for treasures. That year... Cough cough. Boy, which branch of the Feng Clan are you from?” Third Boss asked.

Feng Yiyi and Feng Yihu were both ancestors of the Feng Clan, and they were both characters of the Ju Qing level. Third Boss was able to call out their names; it seemed that he really had roots from the Feng Clan.

“The twelfth branch.” Feng Feiyun answered.

The sharp eyes of Third Boss suddenly flashed as he asked: “Who is your grandfather?”

“Feng Yizhi.” Feng Feiyun replied.

“Xsh!”

Third Boss immediately paused and carefully judged Feng Feiyun. His ancient eyes were filled with a complex light and his five fingers were quivering, but he didn't say anything in the end and went back inside the tree.

What was wrong with this old guy!?

Feng Feiyun stood outside of the tree for a long time without seeing the old man coming out, so he shouted: “Hey, are you gonna let them go or not?”

“Even if I hand the two girls over to you, you still wouldn't be able to save them.” The tree was silent for a moment, then Third Boss continued: “One person is sealed by the Ji Clan's Eight Vein Dragon Lock, the other is frozen by Jade Cold Energy. And at best, she could only live for nine more days.”

Third Boss' attitude was much better than before.

“They can't die.” Feng Feiyun replied.

“Don't tell me, ah? They are your wives? If they are your wives, then this old man — on the contrary — could point a living path for you, and maybe you can save them.” Third Boss revealed a smile.

The Ji sisters saved his life before, and he absolutely could not watch them die like this. Feng Feiyun was quiet, then he spoke with a softer voice: “I beseech predecessor to point the way.”

In order to save his benefactors, Feng Feiyun could humbly ask for help. He didn't feel that this was a shameful matter.

Third Boss smilingly said: “There are two methods for unsealing the Eight Vein Dragon Lock. The first is, of course, finding the Ji Clan's ancestor and letting him personally unseal the lock.”

“These words are pointless!” Feng Feiyun was at a loss for words.

“Hehe, so you can only pick the second method. At Fire Beacon City, there is someone named Zuo Qianshou. This person is quite unbelievable; there is no lock in this world that he can't open, no formation that he can't unseal, and no talismans that he can't dissipate. Even the ten Grand Heavenly Evil Sealing Formation of the Godly Capital's Grand Prison was broken by him, allowing him

to escape from inside. If you can get his help, then the Eight Vein Dragon Lock, to him, is just child's play."

Feng Feiyun asked again: "Then what do I have to do to break the Jade Cold Energy?"

"This... A person frozen should be dead without a doubt, let alone frozen by the Jade Cold Energy. However, this girl doesn't seem like a human, so there is still some vitality in her body. If you want to break this layer of ice without hurting her life, only one type of flame would be able to do this."

"What type of flame?" Feng Feiyun asked.

"Buddhist Karmic Flame! Karmic Flame is the most gentle flame in this world, and only the Karmic Flame would melt the Jade Cold Energy." Third Boss answered.

Feng Feiyun wondered in his mind and immediately asked: "Why did you tell me all of this, we don't seem to know each other?"

"If I were to tell you that I am your grandfather's grandfather, would you believe me or not?" Third Boss smilingly said.

Feng Feiyun suddenly changed his expression and knew that this old man was making fun of him, so he replied coldly: "I'm your grandfather!"

Finished speaking, Feng Feiyun turned around and left.

If Third Boss told him so many things, then he naturally wouldn't hurt or kill the Ji sisters. Thus, he temporarily didn't need to worry about their lives. Even though he didn't know why the old man was helping him, he was sure that this old man had something to do with the Feng Clan.

Nine days!

Time was really too pressing!

The Huang Feng Ridge was indeed a place of hidden dragons and crouching tigers. The three thousand bandits focused their power to activate the Underworld Jaw Grand Formation and unexpectedly forced back Sha Hangyun, a Ju Qing level character. When Feng Feiyun came back from Third Boss' place, the grand formation had sunken down to the ground and the battle was already

over.

The sky became clear again with a bright moon hanging up.

Even though they forced Sha Hangyun back, the Huang Feng Ridge also suffered a debilitating blow. Many bandits were gravely injured and there were traces of fighting everywhere.

No one could sleep tonight out of fear that Sha Hangyun would come back one more time.

The next day at dawn. “Bang! Bang! Bang!”

“Daniu, open the door!” The baldy outside knocked heavily on the door.

Feng Feiyun had just put on his clothes to open the door with bleary eyes: “Wu Jiu, you couldn’t sleep?”

The baldy, Wu Jiu, carefully looked at Feng Feiyun and felt frustrated. He rubbed his bald head with his fingers and asked in astonishment: “Daniu, such a big event happened last night, yet you were still able to sleep?”

“Why wouldn’t I be able to?” Feng Feiyun asked.

“Your wife was taken by someone else, you don’t feel bad at all?” Wu Jiu inquired.

“She has already been taken away. At worst, I could just take someone else back today.” Feng Feiyun stretched his back while revealing a sleepy look.

Wu Jiu burst out in laughter: “Second Boss was worried that you wouldn’t be able to bear it and specifically told me to comfort you, but it seems like it was unnecessary.”

Truth be told, regarding Ji Cangyue, he had no emotional attachment, but he did have some physical connection to her. Feng Feiyun was a little worried that she was captured, but such a thing would be dealt with by the experts of the Ji Clan. Even if he wanted to do something about it, he was not a match for Sha Hangyun.

A Death Spirit Child’s status was very high at the Ji Clan, and they wouldn’t just sit by idly.

Feng Feiyun asked: “Then what are you doing here?”

Wu Jiu tapped his bald head and replied with a loud laugh: “Third Boss said that the battle last night greatly harmed the Underworld Jaw Grand Formation, and we need a huge amount of Spirit Stones to fix it. He ordered you to bring some other brothers down the mountain to buy some. He specifically wanted you to do it personally.”

“So it is like this ah!” Feng Feiyun’s sleepy face immediately disappeared, and he understood Third Boss’ intention. This was him creating an opportunity for Feng Feiyun to come down from the mountain and go to Fire Beacon City to find Zuo Qianshou and Buddhist Karmic Flame.

This was a hard to come by opportunity, so Feng Feiyun naturally had to utilize it.

After this news came out, there were suddenly a few thick-skinned people coming by and wanted to come as well.

“Daniu, when we were killing the Ji Clan’s brat, you agreed to invite me to Fire Beacon City to drink flower wine for three days.”

“Daniu, to be a kind and honest man, you need to be true to your words.”

“If we are going to go, we have to go to the Supreme Beauty Pavilion. This is the number one brothel of Fire Beacon City. I heard the rank six beauty of the Godly Jin Dynasty had performed at this place.”

\*\*\*

These three guys were part of the people who killed Ji Fengleng, and they were all ferocious men. On the outside, they acted as if they wanted to help Feng Feiyun buy items but, in reality, they only wanted Feng Feiyun to invite them to the Supreme Beauty Pavilion for the flower wine.

Feng Feiyun really did say these words, so he couldn’t refuse at this moment. He had no choice but to bring the three of them, along with Wu Jiu, down from the Huang Feng Ridge towards the rumored most dangerous border city — Fire Beacon City.

“If we are going down to buy Spirit Stones, did you guys bring the funding?”

Half of the way there, Feng Feiyun suddenly thought of this problem.

Wu Jiu was dumbfounded and asked: “We Huang Feng bandits buying Spirit Stones, do we still need money?”

“.....” Feng Feiyun was speechless. That’s right! How could he forget this. Bandits only rob, since when do they pay with money?

It seems like the acquisition of Spirit Stones would not be so easy.

---

## Chapter 125 : Qilin War Cavalry

---

---

“Rumble!”

The earth started to shake in the wilderness for some time, causing the birds in the underbrush to fly away!

“Ha, what is going on here!” Wang Meng withdrew his huge bare arms back in a defensive position as his body shrank from being startled.

Wang Meng was one of the four bandits that Feng Feiyun brought along this time. This guy wore big trousers with a large hemp rope as big as an arm wrapped around his waist. Draping over his shoulder was a white large shirt that accentuated his strong, powerful, and tanned arms. His arms — compared to Feng Feiyun — were three times larger.

His physique was appropriate for his name; he was absolutely a fierce male. Everywhere on his body had bulging muscles the size of a big arm. One glare of his, alone, was enough to make children cry.

He was indeed the defining image for a bad guy!

Feng Feiyun and the four bandits stopped at the same time and looked back just to see that there were more than ten Qilins running from the billowing smoky horizon. Each Qilin was several meters tall with bodies bigger than even elephants that were covered with scales.

These were real Qilins, not Qilins created by powerful energy.

It was a team of armored soldiers wielding long spears while riding on the Qilins with flying speed going forward.

They were actually using Qilins as mounts. This was a beast of war. Without a peak Immortal Foundation, one simply couldn't control them. Clearly, this team

had an incredible background along with impressive battle prowess.

“That is the grand flag of the Godly Martial Army, these are the people from the Qilin War Cavalry — elites of the Godly Martial group.” Liu Qinsheng spoke as he was stroking his goatee.

Liu Qinsheng was also one of the four bandits, and the only person who appeared to be more intellectual and gentle. He was around forty years old, with a blue robe with a tail end piece attached behind while wearing grass slippers.

Of course, what is considered gentle was only due to the contrasting image of Wang Meng and Wu Jiu next to him. In the end, how gentle could a person who killed someone just to drink flower wine be?

Fire Beacon City’s Godly Martial Army was not the real Godly Martial Army of the Godly Jin Dynasty. They were only an army formed by cultivators in this region.

Fire Beacon City was located in the southern frontier border in the middle of the Godly Jin Dynasty, the Po Luo Country, and the Grand Eclipse Country. It was a place without any sovereignty where the experts congregated and evil doers ran amok. This place utilized the law of the jungle, and the role played by the Godly Martial Army was, in fact, rather limited.

“The Qilin War Cavalry — in total — only has around thirty people; they are elites of the elite. There must be half of them here.” Liu Qinsheng said.

Feng Feiyun stared at the ten huge Qilin over there and was very excited. This was a powerful force, and as a vanguard, they could break through an army of ten thousand.

“If we can bring the thirty Qilins of this cavalry back to the Huang Feng Ridge, then we will become so domineering.” Feng Feiyun said.

The four bandits were not nice people and revealed a crafty smile as they stared at the approaching Qilin army.

“Rumble!”

The Qilin army sweeping through caused a large amount of dust and dirt to fly onto the group of Feng Feiyun. Even their faces were covered by dirt and sand,

so they were loudly shouting curses.

Their cursing had not yet ended but the Qilin War Cavalry, who were riding quickly past, turned around and stopped in front of the five. More than ten gazes came down from above and stared at the five ragged clothed people.

Luo Lin, riding high on top of the Qilin's back, stared at the five strange-looking people in front of him. One was wearing a great iron saber, one had bare black arms, and one was a hunchback. Only the boy standing ahead had a normal appearance and was easier to look at than the rest. However, his feet were bare as well having messy hair that was still covered with dust.

This group of people — no matter what — didn't look to be normal. They were more like refugees, or slaves of a slave camp.

Luo Lin revealed a contemptuous look. He stroked the white spear in his hand and arrogantly asked: "Have you all seen a monk and a beautiful girl coming past here?"

The five people shook their heads at the same time.

Luo Lin frowned and, with eyes as cold as ice, swept over the five people, then he continued: "This monk is a murderous monk who kills people without blinking an eye. If I know you all purposefully hid this, then Fire Beacon City's walls will have a few more bodies hanging on it."

Luo Lin was quite angry at this moment. One hour ago, he initially was patrolling with fellow Qilin cavalrymen and met a monk covered with tattoos with a jar of wine on his hand along the way.

Where in this world would there be a monk with an Azure Dragon and White Tiger on his chest?

Where in this world would there be a monk opening his large mouth to drink wine?

Luo Lin decided that this was an evil monk on the spot and was sure that this monk escaped to Fire Beacon City to get away from his enemies.

What most people couldn't accept was that next to the evil monk was a beautiful young girl akin to a goddess around the age of fourteen or fifteen. She

was prettier than all of the women Luo Lin had seen before.

This wasn't right, this evil monk did not only drink wine but was even a human trafficker. Seeing the pained expression on the girl's face, Luo Lin immediately had the urge to become a hero by saving the beauty.

Hehe, at this Fire Beacon City region, after a hero saves a beauty, she will absolutely use her body to repay the debt.

If he could actually get such a city toppling little beauty like this, then it would truly be too great. How could Luo Lin keep calm any longer? He carried his spear and didn't bother to ask about the situation. He said one random phrase about righteousness then immediately stabbed his lance forward with the intention of leaving a huge hole in the evil monk's chest.

However, the monk was not easy to mess with. He, with just one kick, made Luo Lin fly outside right into a manure dump to the side.

When the other Qilin riding soldiers got him out, the monk and the girl were nowhere to be seen. Captain Luo Lin was enraged and, after cleaning his body, he immediately brought people to pursue, which led to the current situation.

"Something stinks ah! Which person's mother stepped on dog shit?" Wu Jiu sniffed and let out a shout.

"Open your eyes and look at your father's foot ah, I didn't step on dog shit!" Wang Meng also sniffed and then looked up towards the valiant Luo Lin and exclaimed: "My lord, you can't be the one that fell down a manure pit, right? Why do you smell so bad like this?"

Luo Lin's expression was very ugly. He angrily snorted then gravely said: "You want to die?"

Lin Luo was the captain of the Qilin War Cavalry and his personal cultivation had reached the early God Base. Even if he killed a few people at this chaotic place, no one would dare to say a word.

At the moment, he hated anyone who brought up the words "manure pit" the most.

Feng Feiyun smilingly asked: "My lord, don't tell me you actually fell into a

manure pit?”

This time, Luo Lin was really fuming with rage. He tapped the Qilin’s butt with his spear and the gigantic Qilin, like a small mountain, immediately rushed forward.

“Rumble!”

Its huge pillar-like legs caused the ground to vibrate as it ferociously rushed forward with its iron soles, wanting to stomp Feng Feiyun into meat paste.

Feng Feiyun naturally was not afraid in the least bit. He directly took the horse stance and one hand actively stretched forward to catch the Qilin’s leg while the other hand placed below the Qilin’s stomach and exerted his power to directly lift the entire Qilin up.

With one throw, the Qilin and Luo Lin directly flew away.

“Bam!”

The Qilin bellowed a miserable cry as it fell on the ground!

Luo Lin was indeed an early God Base cultivator. A green mist appeared below his feet, lifting up his body. Then, he immediately propped backwards with his spear while exerting its full power, creating lightning sparks.

“It seems that I underestimated you all, try tasting a spear of mine!”

Before Feng Feiyun could take action, Wang Meng rushed forward first. He waved his thick arms and directly knocked away the spear in Luo Lin’s hand, then he unleashed his iron fist, shattering Luo Lin’s body armor.

“Your father, I don’t like the way you look for a long time now!”

Wang Meng frantically unleashed fist after fist. Luo Lin wanted to use a powerful energy to shield his body, but it was quickly broken in an instant. His handsome face was beaten into a pig’s head as his teeth fell all over the ground.

“How bold, daring to beat our captain. He is the son of the Three Mysterious Gate’s sect master.”

The Qilin War Cavalry’s troops began to rush forward. They bullishly roared with a sky-piercing momentum. Each of them threw out a jade talisman — the

size of a palm — with flashing lights, creating countless runes that resulted in a formation.

They combined to create a formation and attacked together.

Wang Meng felt the pressure and thus, his skin illuminated a golden brilliance and the muscles on his body completely bulged, almost bursting from his white shirt. One huge golden fist was thrown out with the power to compete against the fourteen jade talismans.

“Bam!”

A golden explosive wave flushed out, causing the layer of soil on the plain to be stripped away. A surrounding radius of ten zhang turned into flattened earth.

The fourteen Qilins suddenly took three steps back, almost throwing the fourteen soldiers off.

Feng Feiyun was in a complete daze: “Oh heavens ah, this Wang Meng guy has too much power. I can’t believe he almost knocked fourteen Qilins flying. Is this guy a beast transformed into a man?”

Feng Feiyun currently was at the peak Immortal Foundation realm. Moreover, he could even surpass two small levels to fight. However, his power was absolutely not as devilish as that, unless he used the Infinite Spirit Ring.

“Motherfucker! This time we are playing in the big leagues. We offended the Godly Martial Army and the Three Mysterious Gate.” Wang Meng let out a strange cry.

Feng Feiyun and the four bandits glanced at each other and uttered a cry of horror as they directly ran away, leaving behind the perplexed Qilin soldiers. Who the heck were these people ah? Clearly, each of them were people with powerful strength, why did they just run away? Were they really afraid of the Godly Martial Army and the Three Mysterious Gate’s revenge?

The most pitiable was Luo Lin. Earlier, he was kicked into a manure pit and, at this moment, he was crazily beaten up by someone into a pig’s head.

After being helped up by someone, he angrily growled: “Return to Fire Beacon City, I want father to mince these dogs into paste. I want to report to the City

Lord and deploy ten peak God Base knights to kill them. Right, there is also the monk and the little beauty... Ow! It hurts!"

---

## Chapter 126 : Qilin War Cavalry

---

---

“This time, we are going to Fire Beacon City to buy Spirit Stones. There are three houses with the most Spirit Stones. One is the Three Mysterious Gate, another is the Yin Gou Ward, and the last one is the City Lord’s mansion. What do you guys think is the best place to go and buy Spirit Stones?” Liu Qinsheng was an experienced person and was pretty familiar with everything in Fire Beacon City.

“The Yin Gou Ward is a property of the Yin Gou Clan, there will absolutely be superb experts presiding there. We can mess with anyone, just not the Yin Gou Ward ah!” Wang Meng may appear to be foolhardy, but he knew who he could and couldn’t mess with.

Liu Qinsheng then continued: “Fire Beacon City’s Lord is also a powerful person. To be able to reign over such a chaotic place like this, he absolutely isn’t an easy person to mess with. Any of the ten knights below him has enough strength to suppress all directions with their extraordinary techniques.”

They were discussing before even entering Fire Beacon City.

Fei Feiyun then added: “Then the only one left is the Three Mysterious Gate, what is the gate’s background?”

Wu Jiu, Wang Meng, and Luotuo Zi (blockhead) all shook their heads. Only the smart Liu Qinsheng who knew better spoke: “When it comes to the Three Mysterious Gate, we have to talk about the leading Ji Clan of the Godly Tiger County.”

The Grand Southern Prefecture had twenty-six counties. Each county had vast territories with rich resources and close immortal gates. The Ji Clan, with the power to reign over one county in the south, naturally had powerful strength

with countless immortal gates below its banner and were protected by them.

And Fire Beacon City was at the south end of the Godly Tiger County. The several thousands of miles surrounding it was covered by the deadly and murderous border territory.

Because of the special geographical situation of Fire Beacon City, there were many powerful cultivators congregating to this place. The underground dark organizations were comparable to large immortal gates.

“The Three Mysterious Gate is classified as a big sect. There are thirty-eight cultivators of the God Base realm. Its Gate Master is the disciple of the Ji Clan’s third elder and was also his oldest disciple. One could say that the Three Mysterious Gate is a sect under the Ji Clan’s banner.” Liu Qinsheng explained.

It seemed like the Three Mysterious Gate was not easy to play with either. Thirty-eight God Base cultivators — this was equivalent to thirty-eight elders; it was absolutely a big sect.

Feng Feiyun contemplated for a moment, then he smilingly said: “I have a good idea, we can try this once.”

“Daniu, everyone will listen to you.” Wang Meng coarsely added.

Feng Feiyun continued: “Isn’t the boy earlier the son of the Three Mysterious Gate’s Lord? After being beaten by us, he will surely find his father to get revenge. Why don’t we try a feint maneuver?”

Wu Jiu and Wang Meng did not understand after listening. Only Liu Qinsheng’s eyes flashed with a bright light as he smirked then clapped his hands and said: “This is not a bad idea, but... wait until after we drink flower wine, then we can talk about it again.”

“Right, very right, visiting the brothel is the main business. As for buying the Spirit Stones, we can take it one step at a time, one step at a time.”

“Just wait until we spend three days there, not one day less. The beauties in the Supreme Beauty Pavilion number more than eight hundred, and all of them are drop-dead gorgeous. Especially the ones with their name cards in the front, they are all goddesses descending down to our mortal world.”

\*\*\* \*\*

The four bandits pervertedly smiled and smiled some more. The matter of buying the Spirit Stones was completely forgotten and they only cared about drinking the flower wine in the brothel. Feng Feiyun was not carefree like this. This time, his responsibility was much greater than these four bandits at Fire Beacon City, so he could not relax at all.

Fire Beacon City was indeed a large citadel at this desolate border, and the walls were double the size of the other ancient cities; it was built by boulders weighing dozens of thousands of jin. There were some places where the engraved formations were visible. There were towers to fire arrows along with fire and formations. There was always the patrolling Godly Martial Army riding desolate beasts on top of the city walls.

War could happen here at any time, and these walls had been destroyed more than ten times, but it was rebuilt each time and became more brilliant and bigger than before.

This was the benefit of a special location.

Coming into Fire Beacon City, one could see many strange architectures from the other countries. There was a mansion with red walls and curved eaves-tiles. There was a buddhist palace built with white pebbles while another was a old building made from ancient timbers...

In the ancient street one hundred meters wide, there were many horse carriages in a lively and bustling scene. People from different countries and zones all came together at this place. There was a beauty with golden hair and blue eyes carrying a treasure bow on her back, causing half of the street to have a faint sweet fragrance coming from her body. There were also four Ancient Strong slaves that towered at three meters, pulling a yellow carriage while issuing rolling sounds on the road. There were also cultivators with white cloth wrapped around their heads while wearing white robes; they seemed like mummies walking on the main street.

“Ah... Save me ah! Save me!”

Three, five men were chasing a delicate maiden. They laughed in a depraved manner as they forced her into a dead-end alley.

They pushed the girl into the wall and slowly stripped articles of clothing from her body.

Everyone walking by were just staring indifferently as if they were used to such a scene. No matter how much the maiden was crying for help, no one extended a hand to help her.

“Don’t... Help me... Ah...” She appeared to be younger than sixteen, and her crying was very miserable.

Feng Feiyun slightly frowned. Even though he already knew that Fire Beacon City was a chaotic and dark place where the strong could bully the weak, he didn’t expect it to be so filthy to this level.

Liu Qinsheng pressed down on Feng Feiyun’s arm and said: “Daniu, don’t be rash, there are no good people here at Fire beacon City. Being a good person will only cause you to die earlier.”

“You are saying... to not help her even though we are seeing this?” Feng Feiyun naturally had his moral bottom line.

Liu Qinsheng shook his head and replied: “People who can survive at Fire Beacon City, why would they need your help?” As his voice faded, there were several miserable screams coming from the dead-end valley.

He saw that the men who earlier wanted to rape the girl was now lying in a pool of blood. And the initially delicate and sad girl was fixing her tattered gown as she coldly scowled. She wiped the blood on her hands and squatted down with her graceful and soft body as she took the money pouch along with weapons from the bodies of these men.

Feng Feiyun was stunned with his mouth opened from seeing this scene!

The girl weighed the money bags with her hand, then she held several weapons and walked out from the alley. Her cold eyes glanced at Feng Feiyun, then she shook her sleeves and left.

Only the cold, dead bodies covered in blood were left in the alley.

“Right, there are no good men or nice women in this place.” Feng Feiyun, who had suffered in the hands of a woman before, had now learned another lesson.

It was never peaceful inside this city. By only walking on one road, Feng Feiyun had seen four, five instances of murder. This was truly not a good place, and without power, one simply couldn't survive. However, even with power, one wouldn't live for long either without wits.

“Selling strange and great treasures here, aged Spirit Grass, ancient Spirit Weapons, masterful calligraphies, finest-ranked Spirit Stones. Only need five coins to pick any, pick any! Five bronze coins to buy anything. Absolutely items with great value, absolutely not a scam. Selling hands down to make some money.”

After arriving at one street, it was even more chaotic. Both sides of the street were filled with street vendors. A person directly had a mat on the ground with many strange things on top.

Many people surrounded this place and were selecting the displayed items.

“Brother, you have really good eyes, this is a fifth rank Spirit Dan, refined by the current dynasty's tutor, and it took him thirty years. I took a lot of effort just to obtain it. I see that Big Brother is a handsome and high-class man, so I will sell it to you for a cheap price — eighty bronze coins, how about this? Fine! Fine! Big Brother is a regular so, only fifty bronze coins then! Can't go any lower than this, this is already a price that makes me want to jump off a building! Oh heavens! Big Brother, don't leave. We can look at something else, I have a Spirit Treasure Ancient Heaven Restoration Divine Cauldron, real calligraphy from the renowned Young Child Xiandan...”

“Last day! Last day! Tomorrow, I will go on a journey to Po Luo Country. Today, I vomit my blood as I sell everything at a super low price; all of these rare and precious treasures for cheap to everyone. Spirit Stones, Spirit Dan, Spirit Grass, the cheapest is at three bronze coin. I'm not waiting any longer, this chance will never come again.”

\*\*\*\*\*

Feng Feiyun passed by the street and shook his head again and again. These people really blown it out of proportion. Spirit Weapons were the top divine weapons. Even the lowest ranked Spirit Weapon would be worth more than ten Ancient Cities. How could a few dozen bronze coins buy one? Spirit Medicines

and Spirit Dan were expensive as well for they start at around one million gold coins.

Even though many people knew that the sellers were scammers, they still went around to look just in case they could get lucky and find a real treasure.

Feng Feiyun was also curious and two flames glimmered in his eyes. He activated the Heavenly Phoenix Gaze technique to scan these stalls. With just a glance, he was already disappointed. It really only had lousy things and no real treasures.

Wait!

Feng Feiyun's gaze suddenly paused as it fell on a stall.

“Daniu, don't bother, there is nothing good at this place. If you really want to buy a rare treasure, then go to the Yin Gou Ward. The Yin Gou Ward is the place where all of the treasures of the entire Godly Jin Dynasty gathered.”

“This is true, this is true, the Yin Gou Ward is absolutely the wealthiest power in this world. Their storage walls are broken from having too much wealth ah! It is a shame that its real boss is the Yin Gou Clan, so no one dares to have any ideas.”

“Hehe! If someone is able to hook up with the heavenly miss of the Yin Gou Clan, then they will not have to worry for the rest of their lives.”

Feng Feiyun glanced at these bandits and helplessly shook his head then said: “I'm afraid no one in the world can embrace her in their arms. She is a scorpion, and she will bite them to death.”

Finished speaking, Feng Feiyun went to the stall that he noticed earlier.

Even though this place only had random stores, but occasionally some people were still able to find real ancient treasures. This had happened before where people spent five bronze coins to buy a real root of Horn Dragon Spirit Grass. Someone else also bought a broken Spirit Weapon from the antiquity, and there was even a person who bought a real dragon scale.

Even though the probability was extremely low, it was not impossible.

---

## Chapter 127 : One-armed Old Man

---

---

This street stall was under a large locust tree. There was a crumpled piece of black cloth with dozens of different items presented on top. There were cauldrons, small stones, strangely-shaped iron items, dried medicinal herbs... etc... They were truly only common items, no different from any of the other stalls.

The person running the stall was a one-armed old man that only had his left hand; the inside of his right sleeve was empty.

He was initially half-dozing off on a boulder, but after seeing the group of Feng Feiyun approach, his lethargic expression immediately disappeared completely. He opened his eyes and shouted: "Little Brother, what do you want to buy? I have everything here. Do you see this stone cauldron? It was dug from the depths of the earth. After many professional appraisals, it was determined that it is a treasure from more than 10,000 years ago; it is able to suppress the huge rivers and stabilize the ocean."

"Also, there is this ancient weapon." The one-armed man picked up a bronze hook from the stall and waved it in front of Feng Feiyun's eyes while speaking: "You shouldn't look at how it is plain without any decorations or spirit awareness. In fact, it has a really big origin. This is a divine weapon of a Ju Qing in Huangsha who was previously renowned throughout the world. Once stained by blood, it will unleash its divine power and destroy all of heaven and earth."

The one-armed old man vividly described the origins of these divine treasures to Feng Feiyun as his spit flew everywhere. Clearly, he had repeated these words countless times and thus, it was very flowing.

His explanations were indeed effective. As a result, many people came by and wanted to see the strange legendary treasures here. All of them were cultivators

with spirit energy in their bodies, and there were even a few Immortal Foundation experts. They pointed back and forth at these treasures while clamoring in excitement.

“This stone cauldron doesn’t seem ordinary. Look at the beast engraving on top of it. It looks like a Vermilion Bird, but it also has four long wings with bizarre runic lines — truly special indeed. This could be a divine cauldron in the legends.”

“Perhaps it is the real thing!” A person was caught up in the situation and exclaimed. Soon after, a young guy wearing a blue daoist robe began to ask for the price: “Boss, how much for this stone cauldron?”

The eyes of the one-armed old man became excited as he saw everyone’s fiery gazes, so he quickly raised the price. He revealed three fingers and said: “Such a godly treasure like this, the price is naturally high. 300,000 bronze coins, not one coin less.”

After this price was announced, there was an immediate uproar!

This place naturally sold all types of items. Their prices only ranged between a few bronze coins to a few hundred. Now, the one-armed old man dared to directly raise the price to 300,000 bronze coins.

This was a straight up robbery ah!

300,000 bronze coins was equivalent to 30 gold coins. 30 gold coins was not high of a price to disciples of top clans such as the Feng Clan, but to disciples of small immortal sects and families, 30 gold coins was a sky-high price.

There was a huge disparity between the rich and the poor in this world. People of higher status could waste money as if it was trash, but lower status people had to risk their lives just for a single coin.

The daoist-robed young man lightly furrowed his brows and clearly began to hesitate.

“300,000 bronze coins, I’ll buy!” One person accepted the price.

Standing at the side, Feng Feiyun gently stroked his chin with his sight not on the stone cauldron, but on the one-armed old man instead. This old guy — from start to finish — was filled with happiness while looking at the daoist-robed

young man.

The daoist-robed young man finally decided to gamble and took out everything he had as he threw it at the old man, then he said: "I'll give 400,000 bronze coins, this stone cauldron belongs to me."

40 gold coins has been paid!

"The higher bidder is the most deserving, it should be like this, should be like this!" The one-armed old man laughed to the point where his eyes became squinted. He put away the 40 gold coins and then pushed the stone cauldron towards the daoist-robed young man as if he was afraid that the boy would change his mind.

"My small store only does small deals and no returns once we've made a deal!" The one-armed old man said.

"Why speak such nonsensical words! If I dare to buy it, then naturally I will not change my mind."

The daoist-robed young man had an excited ray of light in his eyes. He ecstatically raised the stone cauldron in his hands with shining eyes and meticulously looked at it as if he was looking at a priceless treasure.

Wang Meng's lips then curled into a wicked smile as his thick arm secretly bumped into the daoist-robed young man and directly messed with his center of gravity, causing the stone cauldron in his hands to fall straight down to the ground.

"Pow!"

The stone cauldron fell to the ground and shattered into pieces, and it even splashed out a ton of quicklime.

Everyone then burst out in laughter!

"Haha! It fell down really well, one fall was enough to show that it was fake!"

"Spending 40 gold coins just to buy a fake, this little brother is really forthright!"

\*\*\*

This group of people were afraid that the world wouldn't burn, and they laughed till the point where the daoist-robed young man became lividly pale, revealing his murderous intent. His two palms turned into fists as he ferociously stepped towards the one-armed old man. This old man was too much of a fraud; 400,000 bronze coins was his entire savings.

The one-armed old man quickly held onto his storage bag while speaking: "I have already said that my small store only does small deals and no returns once we've made a deal. Little Brother, you have already agreed to this."

Even though the young man was furious, but in front of so many people, it was not convenient for him to make a move. He simply glared harshly at the old man and thought about waiting until everyone left, then he would take care of him.

While everyone was still laughing loudly, Feng Feiyun squatted down to check out the items displayed on the ground.

"Daniu, it is clear that this old man is a fraud. It is better not to look at these items." Liu Qinsheng spoke to remind Feng Feiyun.

Initially, the onlookers all intended to leave, but after seeing Feng Feiyun carefully selecting the items on the ground, these people immediately stayed behind.

They didn't expect that someone else would dare to buy items from this one-armed old man. It seemed like this youngster was also a naive person and will be fooled badly. The daoist-robed young man was a clear example of losing money.

"Check it out! Another one caught, hee hee."

"This boy is dressed in rags, I'm sure he won't have anything at all."

\*\*\* \*\*

The one-armed old man naturally saw that Feng Feiyun was a poor-as-dirt man as well, but after all, he was still a customer. Might as well scam him for as much as possible.

The daoist-robed young man also stayed behind, standing next to Feng Feiyun, with a gloating glint in his eyes. He only wished that it would be best if Feng Feiyun was swindled even worse than him.

Feng Feiyun naturally didn't care about the clamoring of those around him. He took one turn looking at everything on the ground before finally shaking his head and sighed, then he stood up, wanting to leave.

The one-armed old man immediately became anxious, so he quickly cried out: "Little Brother, don't go ah! If you like any treasure, then just tell me straight. We can then negotiate the price!"

Feng Feiyun suddenly stopped and squatted back down again. He picked up a stone as big as a human head and said: "There is an endless spirit energy growing inside this stone, it is absolutely a heaven and earth's great treasure."

Feng Feiyun raised it up with both hands, then he smelled it and — once again — nodded his head to say: "The aura of a god is so thick, could this be a divine stone from the Immortal World that fell down!"

This stone was completely ordinary and mediocre with a tawny shade along with a loose, grainy, and coarse texture. There was green moss growing on it, and it was picked up by the one-armed old man earlier along the street to press down on the piece of cloth of his vendor's stand.

However, Feng Feiyun was praising it as if it was extremely magical like a natural treasure born from the heaven and earth.

Everyone had a curious gaze on their face. The ones with extraordinary vision unleashed a ray of light from their eyes, wanting to see through the profoundness of the stone, but they all shook their heads in disappointment in the end.

It was truly ordinary!

This was just a common piece of yellowstone.

Even the one-armed old man was slightly taken back. He especially looked at the stone again but couldn't find anything special about it.

It seemed like this kid was a dumbass!

This piece of yellowstone was not even worth one bronze coin, yet someone was considering it as a treasure. The old man was naturally delighted and smiled: "Little Brother is truly a discerning connoisseur... The origin of this stone is really

frightening. Legends has it that a paragon sat on it to become enlightened in the dao, and he ascended to the heavens. If Little Brother really wants to buy it wholeheartedly, then I will sell it to you for twenty bronze coins.”

The old man didn't dare to name too high of a price since he was afraid that Feng Feiyun would be scared straight and run away.

All of the cultivators nearby began to snigger; this old fart was beginning to trick people again. Wanting to sell this useless stone for twenty bronze coins — truly a robbery.

---

# Chapter 128 : Exceptional Divine Treasure

---

---

“One bronze coin!” Feng Feiyun directly put the stone in his hand back down!

The one-armed old man was taken aback and cursed in his mind. Earlier, the guy was praising the stone for falling down from the heavens. Now, he was giving the price of only one bronze coin — truly a poor motherfucker.

“Little Brother, an immortal was enlightened by sitting on top of this stone, why don’t you pay a bit more?” The one-armed old man asked.

“I only have one bronze coin, so I can’t even if I wanted to pay more!” Feng Feiyun shook his head and stood up as if wanting to leave.

Even though the old man was disappointed, one bronze coin was still money. It was only a random stone picked up on the street. He bit his teeth and said:

“Fine! Today, I will sell it to you with a blood-vomitting price of one bronze coin.”

“Good! It is a deal then!” Feng Feiyun suddenly laughed out loud and shot out a bronze coin with his fingers. Then, he grabbed the stone as big as a human’s head with lightning speed and stood up. Naturally, he was also afraid that this one-armed old man would go back on the deal.

What is this kid laughing so happily about, did I make a mistake this time? The one-armed old man placed the one bronze coin away while beginning to doubt in his mind.

The party of Wu Jiu and Wang Meng also frowned. They felt that Feng Feiyun didn’t need to do such a foolish thing. Even though it was only one bronze coin, one bronze coin was still money ah!

“Daniu, can you now tell us about the mystery of the stone?” A glint of wisdom appeared in Liu Qinsheng’s eyes. Others might feel that Feng Feiyun was bored so he found something entertaining to do, but Liu Qinsheng felt that there was

something else going on.

The other cultivators didn't leave as well as they had the same question in their minds. Even the one-armed old man stretched out his neck and pricked his ears to listen.

Feng Feiyun smilingly glanced at everyone, then he placed the yellowstone on his palm as he asked: "Do you see the difference between this yellowstone and the other ordinary yellow stones? Can't see it, right? You will see it now."

Feng Feiyun channeled his spirit energy, filling up his palm!

"Poof!"

The spirit energy automatically ignited into a First Dark Origin Flame. The yellowstone's temperature gradually rose as it was wrapped in flames.

The First Dark Origin Flame was a type of flame born from the burning of spirit energy. Ordinary stones would instantly melt in a second. Even a few tougher stones would turn into sand from the First Dark Origin Flame in an instant.

However, this ordinary yellowstone was not burnt by the First Dark Origin Flame. Instead, the flames began to dance on top of it. Its color started to change from yellow to red, becoming more and more gorgeous and eventually, it became a crimson red just like blood.

At this time, even a fool would see this yellowstone's extraordinary character!

The one-armed old man stretched out his neck and continuously rubbed his eyes in disbelief at the scene in front of him.

The corner of Feng Feiyun's lips slightly smirked. He recovered his energy and the First Dark Origin Flame disappeared. The color of the stone in his hand also quickly faded back to its original yellow shade.

It was as ordinary as before without any noticeable energy whatsoever.

However, no one dared to look down upon this stone any longer.

Everyone's gazes were attracted as they stared at the yellowstone with the utmost curiosity.

"Daniu, what on earth is this amazing treasure?" Wang Meng shook his head

after regaining his wits.

Not only him, but everyone else present also had the same question.

“I don’t know either!” Feng Feiyun laughed while answering.

“You don’t know?”

Everyone did not believe him. After all, this piece of yellowstone was left on this street for who knows how many thousands of years. Countless experts and predecessors had passed by, but no one saw its extraordinary characteristic. Maybe other people even kicked it around a few times.

He was able to see its remarkableness, so how could he not know what kind of treasure it was?

Feng Feiyun truly was not lying. His Heavenly Phoenix Gaze was only at the beginning level, and his sight was only equivalent to that of a third-rank Treasure Seeking Master.

Many treasures could only be vaguely sensed that it was not normal, but one couldn’t really see through its essence.

Previously, Feng Feiyun — with his Heavenly Phoenix Gaze — only noticed that this yellowstone had an aura that was slightly different from the surroundings. It was as if there was a vague sound coming from it, just like an egg that was wrapped by a layer of rock, but it absolutely did not have any aura of life.

Feng Feiyun shook his head and replied: “Only by destroying the layer of rock will we find out what the hidden treasure inside is.”

Feng Feiyun conveniently took a rusty blade from a nearby street vendor and started to cut on the yellowstone. His cutting was very slow; he was only removing extremely thin layers at a time for he was afraid of damaging the treasure inside.

The news traveled quickly and the crowd grew larger and larger in size. In the beginning, there were only more than ten, then it became several dozens, and now, there were several hundreds packing the stall so tightly that not even a drop of water could trickle through.

“There is someone who found an amazing divine treasure at the street stall!”

“One stone became as red as blood under the flames. Someone has started to cut it, I think it might be the great treasure of this generation.”

\*\*\*

Cultivators, one after another, came running towards the stall, clogging the whole street.

“Swish! Swish! Swish!”

The blade in Feng Feiyun’s hand became faster and faster as it cut out rock powder. The yellowstone that was initially the size of a human head became half as small.

“Swish!”

Another blade fell down, and the yellowstone suddenly changed into a blood-red color.

“Boom!”

The blade in Feng Feiyun’s hand was shattered by an invisible force into iron powder, falling onto the ground while emanating rustles. Feng Feiyun felt a monstrous aura attacking his brain, causing him to have the urge to throw this stone far away.

“Whooosh!”

A breeze from an unknown source blew by, creating screaming noises as if there were ghosts and devils shouting and roaring.

It was indeed strange to have such a cold breeze blow by when the scorching sun was up high.

“Daniu, maybe we shouldn’t cut through it anymore. Why is it that I feel that it is not a treasure inside, but more like a bleeding heart.” Wu Jiu felt chills throughout his body and it seemed as if there was cold air coming out from the top of his head.

“Probably not. I can feel that this aura might be strange, but it is definitely a shocking piece of treasure.” Liu Qinsheng lightly signaled to the other three bandits.

If there was really a great treasure inside the yellowstone, then someone will definitely try to rob it. The four bandits implicitly understood and began to take caution. They stood around Feng Feiyun and didn't let anyone near.

Feng Feiyun was very curious and also didn't want to stop. He took the great machete on Wu Jiu's back and continued to chip away.

The stone became increasingly smaller, and the color became more red — just like blood — as it flashed through all directions.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The stone in Feng Feiyun's hand then cracked as it began to move as if it was coming back to life. Its movement caused Feng Feiyun's hand to become numb.

“Break for me!”

Feng Feiyun felt that it was reaching the critical point, so he finally unleashed a blade downward. The rock-like egg shell fragmented, and a crimson brilliance burst out and flew several thousand zhang up straight to the heavens.

Many people who saw this light felt astonished. They actually thought that a peak master was breaking through the grand realm of Heaven's Mandate.

This crimson light was not only blinding, but also extremely hot. Even though Feng Feiyun's palm was protected by the Infinite Spirit Ring, it was still burnt.

Meanwhile, the surrounding cultivators who were watching the spectacle couldn't handle it. Some of their eyes were stabbed by the crimson light and started to bleed. Others' clothing and hair caught on fire and began to crackle with flames.

No one expected that such a terrifying power would emerge from a piece of rock!

Feng Feiyun channeled his entire cultivation and used the power of the Infinite Spirit Ring to unleash the power of the six ancient diagrams to barely suppress it. However, because the light was too strong, he simply couldn't see what kind of divine treasure it was.

He could only vaguely hear that there was a strange and very sad sound; it was as if a goddess from an immemorial era was crying.

---



# Chapter 129 : Daomization Stone

---

---

The sudden crimson brilliance burst out, carrying along with it a scorching temperature like the burning divine flame of a cauldron.

The sound was very weak, but any cultivator at the God Base realm could clearly hear the cries of a woman.

Not long after, this light gradually dimmed down and completely disappeared, hence revealing its true form!

“This is...”

Feng Feiyun couldn't believe his eyes. This was a sanguine colored stone around the size of a human's hand. What shocked him was that it had the appearance of a woman's eye; it was both long and narrow like a fiery mirror.

Both the shape and the outlines were too similar to a human eye. On the surface were outlines of the pupil with a fine and smooth eye, and there were even natural eyelashes as well.

This eye was truly beautiful — prettier than any woman's eye. If it appeared on a woman, then it was truly the eye of a fairy.

This was not shaped from Spirit Stone or refined by Spirit Treasure for there was no sign of human tampering; could this be born from nature?

If it was really born from nature, then with such a size, the value of this crimson stone might even be higher than Spirit Treasures.

“Such a powerful spirit awareness, it actually automatically gathers the world's spirit energy... Could it be... that this eye wants to revive itself?”

Feng Feiyun felt its beating with a very clear and orderly frequency, just like a living heart. However, this beat could only be sensed and was imperceptible with

ordinary vision.

A crimson stone was automatically gathering the world's essence as if it was purposefully cultivating. It was no different from a living being. Given the chance, it might be able to become a demon from cultivation.

Stunning stone demon!

“Boom!”

A surge of cold air exuded from the inside outward. In an instant, it froze Feng Feiyun's arm into a block of ice. And the four bandits standing around Feng Feiyun were also covered with a frosty layer.

This chilling aura was too ferocious as it thrust itself into Feng Feiyun's blood. His blood vessels began to quickly freeze. At the same time, it was spreading towards his heart as if it wanted to turn him into an ice man.

The sensation of being frozen was extremely painful. It felt as if the flesh in his entire body was being cut into small pieces by a frozen blade.

“Boom!”

Right when the layer of ice reached Feng Feiyun's chest, the Azure Bronze Spirit Vessel that was cleansing his dantian immediately started to flash. It was only a glint of light, but all of these ice crystals immediately retreated like the receding tides. All of the cold energy was suppressed back into the crimson stone.

On top of the Azure Bronze Spirit Vessel was the Dragon-Horse Mountain and River Diagram. The seemingly alive Dragon-Horse neighed and directly suppressed the crimson stone on Feng Feiyun's hand, causing it to tremble and, in the end, a tranquil scene was restored.

Feng Feiyun naturally was clearly aware of everything that had just happened in his body. The Azure Bronze Spirit Vessel was indeed worthy of being a Saint Soul Treasure with its matchless magicalness to be able to completely suppress this crimson stone.

This was a perfect beautiful stone eye, but it was even more like an evil pupil.

“I know what it is now, this is a Daomization Stone. One of the eighteen types

of Spirit Stones, it is ranked 7th.” A man with gray hair and a gray beard shiveringly pointed at the crimson stone on Feng Feiyun’s hand and exclaimed.

There were eighteen different types of Spirit Stones in this world. Each of them were naturally created by the heavens — extremely mystical. They were the treasures fought for by all cultivators.

Within it, the lowest ranked stone was the “True Mysterious Spirit Stone,” and it was also the most common Spirit Stone used by cultivators in training. However, even a True Mysterious Spirit Stone the size of a fingertip could still be sold for tens of thousands of gold coins.

This was why these Spirit Stones were treasures. Even for a grand clan like the Feng Clan with more than ten mines and more than 10,000 slave miners, they could only produce around one hundred pieces of stones like this each year. Plus, they were only the lowest types of Spirit Stones.

A few grand sages — who were also Treasure Seeking Masters — created a report that indicated that the reserves of the eighteen types of Spirit Stones in the world become rarer by more than ten times for each increase in rank. In other words, if the 18th rank True Mysterious Spirit Stone had 10,000 pieces, then the 17th rank Five Grains Spirit Stone would only have 1,000 pieces, and the Dan Spirit Stone ranked at 16th would only have 100 pieces...

And the truth was that the amounts produced each year by the grand clans mirrored the findings in this report.

A top power could only dig out a few hundred True Mysterious Spirit Stones, a few dozen Five Grains Spirit Stones, and only a few Dan Spirit Stones each year. There were even years where they could not produce even one Dan Spirit Stone.

As for the even higher ranked Spirit Stones, they were even rarer and could only be found with extreme fortune. Sometimes, it required several dozen years to find just one. In the cultivation world of the Godly Jin Dynasty, only a few were dug out in the last few thousand years.

For example, with regards to the Dragon Spirit Stone that is ranked at 10th place, only one was found in the last several thousand years. At this moment, it was placed in the imperial palace of the dynasty in order to protect the fate of the kingdom.

Sometimes, a stone like this was enough to protect a kingdom's fate, allowing it to prosper for several thousand years without decline.

For the 18 types of Spirit Stones, each of them had their own special purpose. For example, the True Mysterious Spirit Stone contained a large amount of spirit energy, doubling the cultivation speed for cultivators. Powerful cultivators all used these stones to cultivate instead of absorbing the world's spirit energy.

The Five Grains Spirit Stone was even more miraculous than the True Mysterious Spirit Stone. After consuming one Five Grains Spirit Stone, a cultivator would automatically reach the mystical Bigu level; the level where starvation was no longer an issue without eating.

And the Dan Spirit Stone ranked at 16th was even more valuable than the Five Grains Spirit Stone. As long as anyone wanted to refine anything higher than a third rank pill, then they needed to have the Dan Spirit Stone. The higher the amount of Dan Spirit Stone, the higher the chance for a successful pill refinement.

Without adding the Dan Spirit Stone, it was essentially impossible to refine any pill above the third rank.

As for the Spirit Stones ranked at the front, the preceding one was rarer and more mythical than the one after.

And because the rarity of the 18 types of Spirit Stones increased by the dozen, this was why the prices of the Spirit Stones also increased by the dozen.

For instance, if a True Mysterious Spirit Stone the size of a fist had the price of 300,000 gold coins, then the price of a Five Grains Spirit Stone was 3,000,000 gold coins, and the price of the Dan Spirit Stone was 30,000,000 gold coins. The Spirit Stones at the front naturally had even more terrifying prices.

Due to the scarcity along with with their prices, the status of Treasure Seeking Masters in this world was very prestigious. Grand Elders of the immortal gates, astronomy officials of dynasties, and Grand Dan Masters often needed to turn to Treasure Seeking Masters for assistance.

\*\*\*

No one reacted when they heard the words Daomization Stone, but when the

rank of 7 was announced, everyone suddenly exploded!

“Boom!”

Everyone turned crazy!

A rank 10 Dragon Spirit Stone was enough to become the presiding treasure of the Godly Jin Dynasty and was able to protect the dynasty's fate for several thousand years without declination. This Spirit Dragon Stone was absolutely ranked amongst the top ten divine treasures of the Godly Jin Dynasty's cultivation world.

But at this moment, a rank 7 Daomization Stone suddenly appeared. This could truly be the number one divine treasure in this land, and it would shock the entire dynasty.

A person expressed his doubts and said: “Impossible, absolutely impossible! Rumors stated that the Daomization Stone was formed by supreme masters at the end of their lives by burning their entire dao intent in their bodies. With this, one piece of dao stone would be formed. And this dao stone would need over ten thousand years to breed itself before turning into a Daomization Stone. A ‘Dao Stone’ capable of turning into a ‘Daomization Stone’ has such a low chance, it is not even one in tens of thousands.”

“It is difficult to be enlightened in the dao, but transforming into the dao is even harder. Only great characters with cultivations that reach the heavens would be able to successfully transform into the dao. I don't think there has ever been such a divine character in the Godly Jin Dynasty.”

The Daomization Stone was ranked 7th because it contained the dao of a supreme and unparalleled expert. If one could learn from the dao inside the Daomization Stone, then they could become another supreme and unparalleled expert.

Even though everyone was in disbelief, there were still people who believed that this was a Daomization Stone.

“I can see a profound supreme dao hidden inside the crimson stone. Each outline on top of its surface is a separate dao. As long as one can become enlightened in even one of the dao on its surface, then they could cultivate to

the Ju Qing level.”

“This could be a Goddess from the High Ancient Era condensed after a dao transformation. This Daomization Form even started to cultivate itself. If no one took it out from the yellowstone and let it cultivate for a few thousand years more, then maybe the dead Goddess could be reborn and would dominate the world once more.”

Even though everyone had different perspectives and speculations about this Spirit Stone, they were certain that this Spirit Stone was an absolute priceless divine treasure. At the most conservative estimate, its value would exceed a Spirit Treasure.

Everyone’s gazes became red hot as they ogled at the crimson Spirit Stone in Feng Feiyun’s hand. No one was able to hide the greed in their eyes.

Many powerful cultivators were gearing up, revealing their murderous intents while looking at Feng Feiyun.

The whole street was covered by a stormy atmosphere as if a rain of blood was approaching.

---

## Chapter 130 : Blood Stains the Long Street

---

---

The one man was distraught and couldn't believe that he sold a divine treasure for one bronze coin. He fooled people every day just to be ripped off today.

But after seeing the atmosphere filled with a murderous air when the divine treasure was revealed, the old man immediately felt a bit better. At least this deadly disaster will not befall on him.

An ordinary man is innocent, but one carrying jade is guilty!

“Young Brother, this old man is from the Su Clan of the Po Luo Country. This Daomization Stone is an ancient treasure that my Su Clan has lost, please return it.” A man wearing a blue silky robe who was surrounded by servants stepped forward. His smile clearly revealed his intentions as he held out his hand.

This Daomization Stone was clearly found on the street and found by Feng Feiyun's vision to cut out the treasure. A few people's eyes turned red from greed and naturally lied without any shame.

How was this any different from a straight-up robbery?

The moment this stone came out, Feng Feiyun knew that peace was impossible today. Clearly, someone would immediately jump out. Because of this, he slightly smirked and said: “This is Senior wanting to bully us country folk?”

Both Feng Feiyun and the four bandits were wearing clothes no different from refugees. This was the reason why others felt that they were easy to bully; they wanted to kill them for their treasures.

“Brat, so what if I want to bully you? You better return the treasure that was lost by my Po Luo Country's Su Clan. Otherwise, there will be dead bodies lying on the street today.”

A muscular man dressed in battle armor stepped out from behind the silk-robed old man. This was a warrior from the Po Luo Country with tens of thousands of troops under his command — truly respectable combat capabilities.

It was obvious that this old man in his silk robe was a noble from the Po Luo Country, hence why he had such a powerful expert protecting him.

Feng Feiyun's gaze turned cold and glared forward to say: "It is not clear who will be lying dead on the street just yet."

With a powerful and fortified strength, the Su Clan was the royal family of the Po Luo Country, and it had grand characters of the Ju Qing level. However, Feng Feiyun naturally was not a person afraid of trouble. Even if the Po Luo King came here himself, Feiyun would still be willing to fight.

"Lowly peasant that doesn't know life from death." The armoured man formed an image of a godly tiger behind his back. It lifted its head towards the sky and deafeningly roared.

This was a foreign Spirit Technique of the Po Luo Country. It refined the blood of strange beasts into the body to obtain the bloodline — along with the power — of these strange beasts.

A person like this was called a "Savage Beast Warrior!"

Every Savage Beast Warrior at the Po Luo Country had an exceedingly high status along with a terrorizing battle prowess.

"A Savage Beast Warrior has a comparable status to a noble. Here, he is protecting an old man; just what is this old man's identity in the Po Luo Country?" Some people started to secretly speculate as they felt that this old man in the silk robe was an imperial uncle of the Po Luo Country.

"Savage Beast Warriors are indeed as tough as the rumors claim; his battle prowess is comparable to an early God Base cultivator." A few cultivators were breathless from the aura of the Savage Beast Warrior; they could only retreat backwards one step at a time.

Feng Feiyun still grasped the Daomization Stone tightly while standing tall on the long street. Even though his clothes were tattered and had disheveled hair,

like a crow's nest, along with his muddy bare feet, his expression showed no fear.

Even though he was in a stormy situation, he stood firm and calm.

“Bam!”

The Savage Beast Warrior unleashed a fist, that carried the force of several dozen thousand jin, onto Feng Feiyun's chest and directly made him slide backward.

Even though he was forced back, he was not injured at all.

The warrior was quite surprised. His fist's power was capable of shattering an early God Base cultivator, but it could not harm the enemy. This brat truly had the ability to act arrogant.

Right when he was about to act again, Feng Feiyun's figure suddenly flashed and appeared right in front of him. One palm struck him right on the head.

“Crack!”

The armor on the warrior's body cracked into pieces as his body heavily shook. He then softly fell onto the ground and couldn't stand up anymore.

Feng Feiyun didn't bother looking at the warrior that was now lying on the street. His gaze swept all the cultivators nearby and coldly declared: “If anyone else wants to fight, I will entertain you to the end. If you want to seize the Daomization Stone, you better have some real skill.”

Then, his eyes deliberately shone on the old man who wore the silk robe.

The old man — from beginning to end — stood to the side without moving. Even though the warrior was his underling, the old man did not change his expression at all even when he died in Feng Feiyun's hands.

Only, his claw-like hand began to emit flashing murderous waves as his old pair of eyes also darkened.

This old man was absolutely a true master.

As they gazed at each other, Feng Feiyun felt a penetrating sting from the old man's eyes.

“Young Man, you truly don’t know the immensity of the heaven and earth. Daring to kill a general from the Po Luo Country at Fire Beacon City... I’m afraid you won’t live for much longer.” The silk-robed old man slightly stepped forward as an invisible force shook from the ground.

Feng Feiyun felt a mountain rending force coming from below him. It wanted to break his legs, so he quickly channeled all of his energy to retaliate towards the ground.

“Boom!”

Feng Feiyun had to retreat for three steps in a row before neutralizing this force.

The old man only took one step forward while Feng Feiyun had to continuously take three steps back. The gap in cultivation was clearly evident.

“To have such a cultivation at your age is truly rare, and your natural talents could be considered excellent. Hand over the Daomization Stone! You cannot hold onto a treasure of this level, and it would only bring about a deadly disaster to yourself.” The old man no longer beat around the bush and directly revealed his intention of wanting the stone.

“With such an innate talent, it would be such a shame to suddenly die in this place.” The old man, once again, took a small step forward as his aura became even more terrifying. It did not only compel Feng Feiyun to take another three steps back, all the nearby cultivators were forced to retreat as well. People with a weaker cultivation immediately vomited blood from the pressure.

Feng Feiyun steadied his blood inside his body and fortified his stance, then he spoke: “You are nothing special compared to others. If you didn’t live longer than me for several decades, and if I could cultivate for three or five years, then I would kill you like killing a pig.”

The old man’s look turned into a dark surly as he was angered by Feng Feiyun. Lightning cracked on his palm as he unleashed a fist across the air.

This palm caused the wind to flutter as six Qilins rushed forward!

His fist actually unleashed six Qilins, a force of 320,000 jin! Just the wind flying by alone caused others to ache as if small knives were slicing their skin.

Feng Feiyun began to channel his Infinite Spirit Ring. He wanted to use this Spirit Treasure to directly attack the old man, but there was someone who suddenly rushed forward.

“Bam!”

Wang Meng stomped on the ground and stepped out. His two feet directly shattered the tiled stones on the street. With his feet fortified underground, he unleashed both of his fists forward as he and the old man competed with one blow.

“Bam!”

More than ten tiled stones on the street flew away. Wang Meng’s feet on the ground slid backwards, creating two long grooves on the ground. He continuously retreated for more than eight zhang before finally stabilizing the old man’s palm.

The old man also had to take a step back as he put down his hand.

Even though Wang Meng lost in this one strike, he successfully blocked this palm. Comparing brute strength, he was only one level below this old man.

“Come again!” The old man became agitated and ashamed. He personally took action, yet he couldn’t take care of these poor peasants; this was truly an embarrassment to the Po Luo royal clan.

He was indeed a royal uncle of the Po Luo Country. He had always been up high above in status, thus he naturally disdained these peasants like Feng Feiyun.

“Boom!”

The old man unleashed another strike. This palm was even more powerful and had a force capable of blowing away a high mountain!

“Bam! Bam!”

Wu Jiu and Wang Meng were like two gods of war, standing to the left and right of Feng Feiyun, and they rushed forward at the same time.

Both of them were fierce people. One was naturally born with godly strength while the other cultivated his bones into a golden color. The two trampled the street into small pieces and forced the old man to fly backwards.

The old man landed on the ground and continuously retreated all the way till the end of street before he could stand still.

Other people wanted to seize the treasure, but now they were all sucking in a deep breath and instinctively took two steps back. No one expected for these five refugees to be so powerful. With one stronger than the other, even the imperial uncle of the Po Luo Country was forced back.

“Poof!”

Liu Qinsheng slapped off a sneak-attacking cultivator’s head from his body. Blood began to spurt out all over the floor, and the bloody head flying in the sky was kicked into smithereens by Luotuo Zi.

These four bandits were not only strong, they were also ruthless. This suppressed everyone at the scene.

“Motherfucker, who else wants to try? Your father will fuck his whole family.” Wu Jiu waved the grand machete in his hand like an evil god and roared. There was a sudden whirlwind that appeared out of thin air, emanating whistling windy sounds.

Silence. Everyone didn’t dare to even breath!

Too savage!

Too violent!

Suddenly, a footstep sounded!

Feng Feiyun glanced over at the young man with the daoist robe. He unexpectedly came forward.

This was the idiot who was fooled and handed 400,000 bronze coins to the one-armed old man. At this moment, this daoist-robed young man had a temperament that was beyond ordinary, like a rising bright star.

Feng Feiyun activated his Heavenly Phoenix Gaze and observed the image rising above his head. It seemed to be a burning white sun.

This daoist-robed young man had a great origin, and his personal cultivation was already higher than the silk-robed old man. Such an age with such a cultivation along with innate talents... The background behind him must be

incalculable.

---

# Chapter 131 : Beiming Tang

---

---

This dao-robed young man was clearly a cultivator from a large immortal gate who rarely came in contact with the outside world. This was why he was cheated by the one-armed old man even though his cultivation was extraordinary.

Everyone made way for him since they could feel a force rising from his powerful breath.

This young man seemed to be intent on provoking Feng Feiyun. His cold eyes — from beginning to end — locked onto him as he spoke: “You said that with three to five more years, you would be able to kill the old man like pigs and dogs — such bold words. However, those words might be true. A younger generation fighting against the previous, it is indeed a bit disadvantageous. However, our age is similar, do you dare to fight me?”

His image became bigger and bigger like a sun hanging in the sky or a cauldron burning the horizon itself. It was suppressing down towards Feng Feiyun’s direction.

He wanted to use his aura to overwhelm Feng Feiyun.

“Boom!”

A powerful aura also surged out of Feng Feiyun’s body and turned into the Dragon Horse Mountain and River Diagram. Its majestic vastness directly pushed the young man’s aura flying backwards.

How could a sun match the powerful Dragon Horse Mountain and River Diagram!

The moment the aura appeared, the world lost its colors. Feng Feiyun’s aura turned sharper and sharper as the blood in his body flowed faster and faster. The dao-robed young man excited his fighting intent.

The Immortal Foundation in his dantian was also channeled by this aura as the fruit growing from it became more condensed; it began to have a chance to fall down. This was it trying to turn into a God Base.

The first sign before breaking through to the God Base realm!

Feng Feiyun had reached the peak Immortal Foundation for some time and the medicinal effects of the Spirit Spring Water in his bloodstream was also agitated as the God Base realm approached.

“Good! I will fight you.” Feng Feiyun wanted to use this battle to reach the God Base realm. This was a realm he was hoping; he faintly felt that the spirit energy in his body would undergo a change in essence. The quality — along with quantity — will multiply several times.

At this moment, the thing he lacked the most was spirit energy in his dantian. If he had sufficient energy, he would be able to utilize the power of the Infinite Spirit Ring and actually use its power as a Spirit Treasure. At that point, he would be invincible against people of the same realm.

At the moment, with his peak Immortal Foundation cultivation, he could only channel the strength of the Spirit Treasure once before the depletion of his dantian. So unless it was absolutely necessary, he would never use the Spirit Treasure.

However, once he breaks through to the God Base realm and obtain a spirit energy reserve many times greater, he would be able to use the battle power of the Spirit Treasure several times without weakening. This meant that his battle prowess would increase by more than just a dozen times.

“Daniu, how about I fight against him instead?” Wu Jiu took the initiative to ask for he was afraid that Feng Feiyun was not a match for the dao-robed young man.

Feng Feiyun wanted to borrow the young man to break through. The higher the stress, the more likely he was going to break through.

“No need. Even if I die in this battle, you guys cannot make a move.” Feng Feiyun wanted to risk it all and fight to the end. If he couldn’t break through, he would not regret dying because of this decision.

Without a bold fighting spirit, one could not tread the cultivation path for long.

The dao-robed young man chuckled and said: “You are only a peak Immortal Foundation; I can defeat you with just one move.”

“If you can defeat me with one move, then I will give you the Daomization Stone with both hands.” With the Dragon Horse Mountain and River Diagram on top of his head, Feng Feiyun stepped forward with a determined expression.

“These are your words!” The young man’s eyes lit up with a happy expression and rushed forward impatiently. He turned into a dragon-shaped tornado.

His two hands became two gigantic dragon claws!

The young man’s cultivation was truly terrorizing. It was on the same level as the royal uncle of the Po Luo Country, and it could even be a step higher.

Feng Feiyun’s body seemed to be trapped in a storm and could be sent flying away at any moment.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang!”

Nine continuous fist shadows struck forward as Feng Feiyun tried to block the young man’s blow.

Feng Feiyun’s fists shattered and became bloodied with yellow drips falling down to the ground, giving off clip-clop sounds.

The young man retreated. He initially thought that he could easily teach Feng Feiyun a lesson, but the opponent’s nine fists from earlier were very profound and contained a deep dao. Each fist blocked his attacks and pushed him back.

“Wanting to beat me with one move — in your dreams.” Although his fist was dripping with blood, his battle intent became denser and continuously rose. The spirit energy in his body also consolidated as it rapidly approached the God Base realm.

“Come again!”

The young man’s power was many times higher than Feng Feiyun. He wanted to suppress him in a few moves or even kill him in order to take the Daomization Stone from his hands.

He summoned a quasi-Spirit Treasure flying sword. The sword pulses struck Feng Feiyun as if he was an egg fighting against a rock. His situation was extremely grim as blood was everywhere. However, it did not injure his vital spots.

In the blink of an eye, they had exchanged ten moves, but the young man still couldn't defeat Feng Feiyun. He became more and more maniacal as the sword gleams became faster and denser like a curtain made of water.

“So it is him, no wonder why his cultivation is so terrifying at such a young age.” A person caught on to the dao-robed young man's identity after seeing his sword technique.

“Who is it?” A person curiously inquired.

“Cannot say, cannot say. Truly a terrifying origin with an extremely powerful background. Even if he kills everyone here, no one would dare to take revenge.” The other person shook his head continuously. He was shocked after finding out the young man's identity.

He continued on: “If he announced his identity, then no one would dare to fight him. This is foolish ah! Just hand the Daomization Stone over, why the need to offend him!”

Some people felt sorry for Feng Feiyun. Provoking such a grand character would only result in his demise — a death without a burial.

The dao-robed young man naturally heard everyone talking about him, so he freely smiled and said: “It is fine to say it. That way, everyone will know my identity.”

He clearly wanted to scare Feng Feiyun, and he assumed that Feng Feiyun would directly bow down in horror before him after finding out.

Contrary to the young man's thoughts, Feng Feiyun was far from accepting defeat. Inside the countless sword rays, he continuously attacked. The wounds on his body were increasing and his activity space became narrower. It was as if he was forced to the edge of a cliff by a great army.

Retreating was a dead end, and treading forward was also a dead end!

The disparity in strength was sizable in this battle, but the fight raged on. The young man could not defeat Feng Feiyun after a long time. On the contrary, Feng Feiyun's spirit energy and battle intent became increasingly more powerful and got closer to the God Base realm.

“He is part of the Four Great Clans of the Godly Jin Dynasty, the seventh young noble of the Beiming Clan, Beiming Tang. Beiming Baitian, one of the eight Grand Historical Geniuses, is his older cousin.”

The other person finally revealed the identity of the dao-robed young man.

“Boom!” Everyone was shaking!

The Beiming Clan was a super rank clan that was on the same level as the Yin Gou Clan, and it could be considered one of the four pillars of the Godly Jin Dynasty. Clans like the Feng Clan were not worth mentioning in front of the Beiming Clan; such clans could easily be destroyed by them.

It was no wonder why he was confident and arrogant like this. No one in the Godly Jin Dynasty would dare to mess with people from the Four Great Clans. Doing so would result with dying an untimely death ah!

Not to mention Beiming Tang's older cousin was the ruthless Beiming Baitian!

“Oh heavens! A person from the Beiming Clan actually appeared in Fire Beacon City. If this news came out, all of the elders in the city would come to greet him.”

“Someone actually dared to fight against Beiming Tang. Even if he has nine lives, he would surely die without a doubt. No one dares to provoke the Beiming Clan.”

The Beiming Clan's status at the Godly Jin Dynasty was truly prestigious. Even someone as powerful as the City Lord would have to hide his arrogance in front of the Beiming Clan members. Otherwise, he would risk inviting deathly trouble.

A nameless teenager was actually fighting against Beiming Tang. This was so extremely ridiculous!

Everyone stared at Feng Feiyun as if he was a dead man; no one could save him.

---

# Chapter 132 : Number One Defense under Ju Qing

---

---

“Beiming Tang is a top genius of the Beiming Clan. His master is a great character from the Dao Gate. He surely left the mountain in these few recent days to travel.”

“Beiming Tang’s innate talents might be a bit lower compared to his older cousin, Beiming Baitian, but the difference is not big. This is one of the leading characters of Beiming’s current generation.”

The one-armed old man who fooled 400,000 bronze coins from Beiming Tang had slipped away unnoticed a long time ago. One could do nothing but run after making such a blunder.

Everyone was in awe and fear towards Beiming Tang. Even the royal uncle of the Po Luo Country hid his arrogance and slowly inched backward.

“So what if he is from the Beiming Clan, does that give him the right to be a thug?” Feng Feiyun became more crazy as he fought. Even though Beiming Tang’s sword technique was still hindering him, he gained enough breathing room to even speak a little.

He dared to compare the Beiming Clan to thugs?

Even a Ju Qing would not dare to make such a rude statement. This was the same as offending the entire Beiming Clan.

“Something is wrong ah! This poor boy is also not simple, he actually managed to fight against Beiming Tang for dozens of moves without losing. This isn’t something an average person can do. Could he also be someone with a great background?”

“Maybe he is a disciple of a reclusive Ju Qing and is dressed poorly on purpose. Otherwise, how could he dare to be so arrogant in front of the Beiming Clan like this?”

“If it is only an ordinary Ju Qing, I’m afraid he wouldn’t be this arrogant in front of the Beiming Clan.”

Everyone felt that Feng Feiyun’s origin was not simple due to his boldness while taunting the Beiming Clan.

“Everyone, look!” Someone exclaimed aloud: “That ornamented ring on the poor boy’s finger. It seems to be a treasure from the Sen Luo Temple, the Infinite Spirit Ring.”

“It does look like it, could this boy be a disciple of the evil Sen Luo Temple?”

All of the spectators were shocked yet again. Before, they felt that there was something very strange about Feng Feiyun and the four bandits. At this moment, after seeing the black Infinite Spirit Ring on Feng Feiyun’s finger, they immediately turned Feng Feiyun into an elite of the Sen Luo Temple.

No wonder why he dared to clamour against Beiming Tang. So he had the giant Sen Luo Temple as his backing.

These cultivators began to retreat; no one dared to take a step forward. This was a fight between the two superpowers, the Sen Luo temple and the Beiming Clan. Anyone who involved themselves would be those who think that they have lived enough already.

Beiming Tang was also slightly surprised. Could this ordinary beggar boy truly be an elite from the evil Sen Luo Temple? But so what, the Beiming Clan was not scared of the Sen Luo Temple.

Beiming Tang gathered all of the qi in his body and condensed it onto the sword. This sword pierced Feng Feiyun’s chest, but the result was outside of his imagination. It did not pierce through him; on the contrary, it felt as if it pricked a steel plate.

“Clang!” The sound of metal heavily colliding resounded!

The sword energy blasted Feng Feiyun ten zhang away.

At this moment, his entire body was bleeding. A divine light from his dantian gently flashed and wrapped around his body. A pure energy started to flow into his dantian.

“Boom!”

His Immortal Foundation was transforming into a God Base!

A solid, impenetrable white stone formed inside his dantian.

This “God Base” — at the moment — was only as big as a rice grain. It illuminated a blinding light that contained spirit energy seven times more than before. The change in quality of the spirit energy made it much more pure.

Even without the usage of a Spirit Treasure, Feng Feiyun’s battle prowess raised nearly ten times compared to before!

He had formally entered the early God Base realm!

“Boom!”

The spirit energy went around his body in a circle, and all of his wounds were immediately cured!

Feng Feiyun gently pulled up his sleeves as his will to battle became even more intense. With a pair of eyes filled with vibrant vitality, he gazed at Beiming Tang and spoke: “Now we can truly begin!”

Even though he broke through to the early God Base, Feng Feiyun was still very cautious. He considered Beiming Tang as a very formidable opponent.

Beiming Tang had a peak God Base cultivation. Plus, with his innate extraordinary talent, he was not any weaker than Feng Feiyun at the moment. One could even say that he was still two small levels above Feng Feiyun.

Even though Feng Feiyun could surpass two small levels to kill his opponent, his enemy was also a supreme prodigy capable of exceeding two small levels as well. And so, only when their realms were the same would Feng Feiyun feel confident in beating Beiming Tang.

The disparity of two small levels was not insignificant, what could he use to make up for this?

“Boy, I will lend you a hand.” Mao Wugui’s head stuck out halfway from Feng Feiyun’s robe.

“What can you help me with?” Feng Feiyun didn’t have too much hope for this old man. This turtle... Outside of an impenetrable shell, even for a Ju Qing, he really didn’t have other special powers.

“At the very least, I can make it so that your defense becomes number one under the Ju Qing realm!” Mao Wugui was quite confident in himself.

“Number one defense under Ju Qing?” Feng Feiyun asked again.

“All Techniques Become One, True Body Harmonization!”

Feng Feiyun quivered crazily and felt as if his body suddenly weighed ten thousand jin; it was almost like carrying a small mountain.

“Fuck! What are you doing?”

Feng Feiyun noticed that the eyes fixed upon him started to change. Many people were grinning and were unable to suppress their laughter. It was as if they had just witnessed the most ridiculous thing in this world.

Feng Feiyun’s body was covered by a turtle shell. This shell resembled divine iron and had an extremely ancient rustic look that was carved with sacred runic outlines.

His skin also turned white. His face, arms, legs — everything turned into white jade. Moreover, it was terribly tough.

This was truly the true Unbreakable Diamond Physique.

But this appearance though...

“He truly is an evil man from the Sen Luo Temple, what kind of evil technique is this?” A person wiped the cold sweat off their forehead.

Feng Feiyun became livid and asked: “This is the number one defense under Ju Qing?”

“Cough cough! This is me helping you. I wouldn’t do it for someone else even if they begged for such a powerful defense!” Mao Wugui’s voice from came inside Feng Feiyun’s body.

Not giving Feng Feiyun time to think any longer, Beiming Tang began his offense once more. This time, the sword technique was very profound. Even though he only stabbed forward once, there were more than one hundred sword shadows.

The sharp sword energies sliced both sides of the street — along with the stalls — into pieces, creating sounds of debris collapsing and shattering.

Clearly, the change in Feng Feiyun's body caused Beiming Tang to feel pressured. This sword was one of his several secret techniques, the "Sword Canon" within all of the sword techniques of the Dao Gate.

"Clang! Clang! Clank!"

A countless amount of sword energy directly struck Feng Feiyun's body, creating innumerable sparks. However, they were all blocked by the turtle shell and did not do any damage.

The "Sword Canon" naturally was better than this, but the key point was that Feng Feiyun's defense was truly amazing.

Beiming Tang's expression started to slightly change. He really thought that Feng Feiyun cultivated an evil technique from the Sen Luo Temple, so he took out a Wind Thunder Talisman from his chest.

This Wind Thunder Talisman was carved from White Jade and was about the size of a palm.

He slammed the Wind Thunder Talisman into Feng Feiyun's chest!

"Rumble!!!"

A streak of lightning — as thick as an arm — descended from the sky right on top of Feng Feiyun's body. Numerous lightning bolts surged through his skin and shell for a long time without dissipating.

A Wind Thunder Talisman was able of trampling a small mountain, but it didn't even hurt a strand of Feng Feiyun's hair.

Beiming Tang, this time, was really stunned. In this short moment, he couldn't move from his spot.

"My turn!" Feng Feiyun channeled the Infinite Spirit Ring and the power of the

Spirit Treasure appeared in his palm. Six ancient diagrams flowed up and down on the ring as an image of a huge palm began to form on top of the sky.

“Rumble!!!”

A palm that resembled a huge group of clouds directly pressed down on Beiming Tang’s head and firmly shattered the stone on the ground, pushing him down underground.

---

# Chapter 133 : Northern Profound Chilling Ice Armor

---

---

**Note:** Beiming = Northern Profound. One of the strongest inner force techniques from Jin Yong. This is a homage/reference to Jin Yong – Northern Profound Divine Art.

\*\*\*

---

The giant turtle shell had a golden color to it, just like an old piece of armor or an ancient bell.

Feng Feiyun's white jade colored skin exuded a metallic luster. Each time he took a step forward, the ground started to have small cracks.

“Boom!”

A layer of rock and soil was knocked away by a cold energy.

Beiming Tang was indeed a top leading genius that was carefully trained by the Beiming Clan. Even though he was suppressed by Feng Feiyun under the ground, it did not injure him.

A blue light flew out from the ground!

A layer of chilling ice formed on top of Beiming Tang's body, turning into an exquisitely carved ice armor. The helmet, gauntlets, breastplates, leggings, and boots were all condensed into existence by the chilling ice as they emitted a blue light.

“This is... the Northern Profound Divine Art. Beiming Tang has cultivated to the third level of the Northern Profound Divine Art, the Metamorphosing Physique, to form the Northern Profound Chilling Ice Armor.” The Po Luo Country's royal

uncle had extraordinary experience and immediately recognized this ice armor.

The “Northern Profound Divine Art” was the number one cultivation manual of the Beiming Clan, and only members with absolute loyalty could practice it. Each time a layer was cultivated, they would have fantastic abilities.

Only by accomplishing the third level would one be able to condense the Northern Profound cold energy to form this armor.

This was the Northern Profound Chilling Ice Armor. It was considered the number one defense within the same realm.

Only Beiming Tang and Beiming Baitian — within the younger generation of the Beiming Clan — were able to successfully cultivate this technique.

Strongest defense within the same level — this could already be considered unbeatable, and this was also the reason why Beiming Baitian could become one of the Grand Historical Geniuses.

“Boom!”

Feng Feiyun, once again, channeled the energy of the Infinite Spirit Ring, and a giant hand appeared in the sky. It struck Beiming Tang flying away once again, smashing into all the stores and buildings on the left side of the street.

However, Beiming Tang’s armor was not broken. He simply coughed out some bright blood, then stood back up.

“To be able to harm me through my ice armor... I’m certain that you are using the power of a Spirit Treasure.” Beiming Tang gazed on Feng Feiyun’s left thumb with a covetous look.

He was from the Beiming main branch, but he couldn’t get a Spirit Treasure. If he could get this Spirit Treasure from Feng Feiyun’s hands, then it meant that not only would he possess an invincible defense within the same realm, but also an invincible offense within the same realm.

Feng Feiyun truly used his Spirit Treasure, but this was not its real power, so it couldn’t break through the ice armor.

An early God Base and a grand achievement God Base will have a huge disparity in power when they both channel a Spirit Treasure.

The higher the realm, the more powerful the power unleashed by the Spirit Treasure will be.

“So what if you know? Today, I will teach you how to behave and to stop thinking that all the treasures that you see belong to you.” The God Base in his dantian shined brilliantly, and a white energy — in its entirety — poured towards the Infinite Spirit Ring.

The Spirit Treasure was activated one more time. A crimson dragon shadow crawled on the ring’s surface and roared continuously.

“Boom!”

Under the repression of the Spirit Treasure, Beiming Tang didn’t even have the power to fight back. The sword technique was immediately dissipated by the Spirit Treasure.

His body was pummeled away yet again.

Feng Feiyun tried to kill the snake by slamming its head, so he quickly channeled his Spirit Treasure and slammed him into the ground.

Even though the Infinite Spirit Ring’s power couldn’t break through the Northern Profound Chilling Ice Armor, its force still permeated through the armor, slamming Beiming Tang and causing him to constantly vomit blood.

His scalp was jarred into cracks while shedding drops of blood.

The armor originally had a blue color, but now it was stained by fresh blood into a beautiful red. It was clear and dazzling, like an armor made from rubies.

“Boom! Boom! Bang...”

The ground had been broken into small pieces by this battle. The entire old street became a deserted and pitiful ruin as dust flew everywhere. This did not appear to be a battle between two cultivators; it was more like a mighty army had just passed by.

“Oh heavens! Beiming Tang is a top genius of the younger generation and also from the main branch of both the Beiming Clan and the Dao Gate. But he actually got beaten without any opposition.”

“Without the Northern Profound Chilling Ice Armor protecting his body, he

would have died long ago.”

“The innate talents of that other boy is even higher than Beiming Tang. I can faintly see the rise of the ninth Grand Historical Genius.”

“If he has ten years of time without being eliminated by the big powers, then he absolutely could become a Grand Historical Genius. But at the moment... he is still too far off compared to the other Grand Historical Geniuses.”

“If he really is an evil disciple trained by the Sen Luo Temple, then not many powers would dare to eliminate him.”

Feng Feiyun’s actions were decisive and ruthless for he wanted to kill Beiming Tang at this place. One had to pull out the weeds by the roots, so he didn’t want to leave him half a chance of survival.

“Boom!”

Feng Feiyun punched his white fist that resembled a steel jade. It struck Beiming Tang’s chest and the force collided with the Ice Armor, causing his clothes inside to be torn apart, leaving behind a bright red fist mark.

Disappointment!

He still couldn’t break through the Northern Profound Chilling Ice Armor, and he did not cause real harm to Beiming Tang.

“The reason I lost today is not because my talents and cultivation are weaker than yours. It is only because of the Spirit Treasure. If I also had a Spirit Treasure, I would surely...”

“Poof!”

Before Beiming Tang could finish speaking, Feng Feiyun punched his left cheek. The wind created by the fist went through the armor and left a red mark on his face.

This was a clear sign of humiliation ah!

And it was even in front of so many people. The Beiming Clan’s face was completely lost.

“Boy, do you know who my older cousin is?” Beiming Tang’s eyes were filled

with hatred and toxicity. He stood up and wanted to channel his energy one last time to recklessly fight Feng Feiyun in order to save some face.

However, because he had to refocus his spirit energy, Feng Feiyun — once again — kicked him away. He crashed head-first into a tree, splitting it in half.

“Bam!”

The sturdy tree trunk was broken by him, and his head was basically buried underground.

“Even if your big cousin is the emperor’s father, and if he dares to come and save you, I would still beat you down.” Feng Feiyun stomped on Beiming Tang’s butt and channeled all of his energy into his foot to stop him from standing up.

Beiming Tang’s unparalleled cultivation — at this moment — was rendered useless by the Spirit Treasure’s power. He could not get up from the ground even after mustering all of his strength into his arms and legs.

If Feng Feiyun resembled a divine turtle at the moment, then Beiming Tang’s current actions looked even more like a turtle.

“My big cousin is one of the eight Grand Historical Geniuses, Beiming Baitian!” Beiming Tang shouted.

“Grand Historical level genius!” Feng Feiyun frowned and recalled the battle that day between Young Noble Flawless and Dongfang Jingshui. These two were also Grand Historical Geniuses, and their battle prowess was indeed heaven-defying; they were able to shatter even the high mountains.

“Beiming Baitian ain’t shit. Young Noble Flawless and Dongfang Jingshui teaming together wouldn’t even be my opponents. Even if he comes here, I still won’t spare you.” Even though Feng Feiyun was boasting, his face was not red and instead showed complete calmness — full of heroism.

Of course, everyone knew he was bragging, but it was indeed courageous to be able to say such a thing.

Some rowdy noises came along. The cultivators from the distance quickly spread out as if they were avoiding poisonous serpents, and they all clamored.

“What a beautiful woman!” Someone spoke this praise.

“Why are there two corpses following her while wearing tattered monastic robes? Could she be a Corpse Controller from the Western Prefecture?”

“No, Corpse Controllers need talismans or corpse spirits to control battle corpses. However, these two corpses are just following behind her. Their eyes have some spirituality as if they have their own sentience.”

\*\*\*

Everyone moved even further back and didn't dare to stand in her way.

Feng Feiyun naturally heard the talks from these people, and the smile on his face became slightly stiff. An evil aura emanated from behind him, giving him a cold shiver all over.

This strange aura was so familiar; it was so familiar to the point of sending chills down his spine.

“Clak clak.”

Gentle footsteps rang from behind him.

Although he didn't see the person who had just arrived, Feng Feiyun's back was already drenched in cold sweat. Even the God Base in his dantian became pale without any colors for it was suppressed by an invisible force, and it was near the brink of shattering.

He lifted his foot from Beiming Tang's butt and slowly turned around.

“Hand the Daomization Stone over to me!” A cold-as-ice hand was already stretched out in front of Feng Feiyun.

Her voice was also as cold as ice; moreover, it carried a clear murderous intent. It painfully pierced the ears of all the listeners, and they felt as if they were completely frozen, being unable to move even an inch.

Her hands were also finely crafted and very soft, almost like they were carved from a beautiful jade by a master craftsman. There were no blemishes on her delicate and silky white, long fingers.

It made others want to reach out to touch her soft, jade-like hand.

But after seeing this jade-like hand, Feng Feiyun's eyes crazily contracted as

chills ran down his spine. He only wanted to get as far away from this hand as possible.

This hand had already strangled one Ju Qing to death, and it even almost strangled him as well.

---

# Chapter 134 : Past Lifetime and This Lifetime

---

---

Xiao Nuolan!

She stood in front of Feng Feiyun while still wearing the same stainless white monastic robe and a silky waistband. There was no emotion in her deep eyes, and one couldn't even sense any energy from her body.

How could the Evil Woman become a human?

She essentially did not recognize Feng Feiyun, or rather, Feng Feiyun was not worthy of being remembered by her.

Why did she appear at this place?

No one understood Feng Feiyun's feelings at this moment. He only wanted to get far away, the farther the better.

"Hey! Who the fuck are you, eh? You think we would just hand it over because you said it?" Wu Jiu directly walked up and pointed at Xiao Nuolan while cursing for a good while.

This bald brute was indeed single-minded. Even if the most beautiful woman in the world offended him, he would still chop her head off without any hesitation.

Xiao Nuolan slightly glanced at him. Feng Feiyun noticed the murderous intent in her eyes so he quickly took out the Daomization Stone and directly placed it in

her palm.

After holding the Daomization Stone, her murderous intent suddenly disappeared. She essentially didn't bother to look at anyone else at this place and turned around to depart.

The two monk corpses also left. Their flesh was rotten but golden lights glimmered in their eyes. They respectfully followed her; their steps were not stiff but rather quite flexible.

“Those two monk corpses have reached the third Corpse Transformation.” With a frown on his face, Feng Feiyun clenched his fists tightly and stared towards Xiao Nuolan's pretty back as she was walking away. Why did this Evil Woman come to Fire Beacon City?

Feng Feiyun knew better than anyone about her strength and ruthlessness. Rumor has it that even Violet Firmament Ancient City had been broken through by her and was turned into a city of death. Several great powers in the city were forced to leave for they didn't dare to fight her directly.

There must be a reason why she appeared at Violet Firmament Ancient City.

“She, who is she? I felt as if my soul was breaking from just her glance.” The always-fearless Wu Jiu — at this second — was drenched with sweat, wetting his outfit. At this point, his heart was still beating fast.

Xiao Nuolan only gave him half a glance, yet it was almost enough to take his life.

If Feng Feiyun didn't quickly hand the Daomization Stone over to her, then he would certainly be a dead man without even a bone remaining at this minute.

“Run away as far as possible when you see her in the future.” Feng Feiyun murmured not only to remind Wu Jiu, but also to himself.

Even though he had to hand over the Daomization Stone to Xiao Nuolan, there was no sense of loss for Feng Feiyun. In the end, such a treasure was coveted by countless great powers. Without sufficient strength, one could not hold onto it.

The Daomization Stone could be considered the number one treasure of the Godly Jin Dynasty. If Feng Feiyun kept it at his side, then he would be dead in less than three days with his corpse left behind in the wilderness.

“Hmph! No one besides my Beiming Clan should even dream about having a treasure like the Daomization Stone.” Beiming Tang stood up with blood still dripping from the corner of his mouth. He shouted at Xiao Nuolan, wanting to use his clan’s prestige to scare her.

Xiao Nuolan immediately paused her steps!

Feng Feiyun’s heart jolted. He suddenly kicked Beiming Tang even further away this time.

This bastard! If Xiao Nuolan became angry, then all of Fire Beacon City will be reduced to ruins and everyone will die in her hands.

“The Daomization Stone... belongs... to my Beiming Clan.” Even though he was kicked flying away, Beiming Tang’s voice still carried a sense of unwillingness as it echoed from far away.

Xiao Nuolan didn’t turn around. She merely paused then left straight afterwards!

Feng Feiyun — at this time — finally breathed a sigh of relief. Just now, he had almost been killed by Beiming Tang’s foolishness!

\*\*\*

“Sigh! I want to find the bastard Feng Feiyun. If I don’t find him, he will surely be finding other women. Don’t stop me, I won’t become a nun, I really won’t

become one! If you keep on forcing me, I will kill myself. Do you think I won't dare to do it?"

At a bustling location in Fire Beacon City, a girl wearing a faint blue monastic dress was crying loudly in the street. She was only around fourteen or fifteen and had her long black hair ornamented with a jade pin.

Nalan Xuejian's skin was very white; it emitted a touch of brilliance with a soft buddhist presence. Sometimes, she was as cold as ice; sometimes, there was a simplistic naivety hinting towards cuteness. Other times, she had a solemn sacred air like a female bodhisattva.

One person actually had six different temperaments. Her temperaments varied depending on the eyes of different onlookers.

This was because of the six activated Heavenly Buddhist Essences inside her body, causing her to step towards the six desires of the buddhist realm.

"Girl, if you can't even slash away the most basic lust, then you will have a great tribulation in the future while cultivating."

Monk Jiu Rou took a big gulp of his wine and continuously sighed while saying: "I have already read his fortune. The boy only thinks of one woman in his heart, and there is no chance he will like another girl. You should quickly forget about him and learn the "Mortal Life Ancient Scripture" — the supreme sacred heritage of my buddhist order."

"So he likes me?" Nalan Xuejian pulled Monk Jiu Rou's shirt sleeve with glimmering eyes and batting lashes.

Why is this girl so crazy in love?

Monk Jiu Rou sighed once again. He shook his head and replied: "According to the fortune, there are signs of past and present lifetimes. The cycle of life and

death is extremely chaotic and is cut off by the power of fate. I have never seen such a strange fortune like this, and I cannot see who the woman is. However, I am absolutely certain that it is not you.”

“He called me his wife, don’t be spouting nonsense.” Nalan Xuejian retorted.

“A man can call any beautiful woman his wife!” Monk Jiu Rou replied.

“But... but I already have a physical relationship with him.” Nalan Xuejian started to blush a little bit.

“A man could have a physical relationship with any beautiful woman!” Monk Jiu Rou could only sigh.

Nalan Xuejian stomped her feet and angrily exclaimed: “Are you just going to deny everything I say?”

“Girl, I am simply trying to reason with you. Even if you don’t follow the buddhist path, you still shouldn’t marry Feng Feiyun. I prefer you marrying a dog over Feng Feiyun.” Monk Jiu Rou replied.

“Do you hate him this much?” Nalan Xuejian inquired.

“I never hated him, and I even praised and valued him a bit. However, this and that are two different matters. Unless he could cut off his obsession, he will otherwise never be able to like you. By being too close to him, your future will absolutely be torturous. Why must you do this to yourself?”

Even though Monk Jiu Rou was very vulgar and rude to others, he knew the proper propriety when talking with Nalan Xuejian.

Nalan Xuejian naturally did not believe him and felt that Monk Jiu Rou was only trying to make her want to become a nun, to walk on a loveless road towards buddhism.

“Buddha says that there is karma in the past and present life. In this life, if you truly really love someone but he doesn't like you, it is because, in the previous life, he really truly loves you but you didn't like him. The debt of one's previous life will be repaid in this life. And the debt of this life will be repaid in the next.”

At the moment, how could Nalan Xuejian listen to Monk Jiu Rou's words? She couldn't help but to exclaim impatiently: “The dao path cultivates for this life, and the buddhist path cultivates for the next. I heard that I was a beautiful and cute bodhisattva in my last life, so I will have endless karmic beneficence in this lifetime. I am willing to lose all of this good karma just to have a beautiful mortal love...”

Before she could finish speaking, Monk Jiu Rou immediately closed her mouth and scolded: “Nonsense! You cannot be spouting these words randomly in the future.”

“Boom!”

A wave of evil aura soared all the way to the sky and covered all of Fire Beacon City!

Monk Jiu Rou slowly released his hand and looked towards the murderous black clouds in the sky to say: “Xiao Nuolan is really coming. She would not give up until the Buddhist Jade Bead is hers. We need to first find a place to hide.”

Monk Jiu Rou looked around and suddenly, a pavilion with festive lights attracted his gaze. It had red columns with green tiles and there were seven levels. There were also countless women wearing colorful dresses with smiles on their faces as if they were fairies in a heavenly palace.

Wow... They really dressed in an enchanting manner!

Supreme Beauty Pavilion!

“No matter how high of a cultivation or how powerful her spirit awareness is, she absolutely will not be able to guess our hiding place, hehe!” Monk Jiu Rou grinned and pulled Nalan Xuejian in one hand with a big wine jar in the other and walked towards the Supreme Beauty Pavilion.

---

# Chapter 135 : The Honorable Son-in-law of the Yin Gou Clan

---

---

May I ask where the wine tavern resides? Even scholars point to where the Supreme Beauty Pavilion presides!

TN: A poetic line saying that even gentlemen and scholars would visit the Supreme Beauty Pavilion, a high class brothel. I tried to make it rhyme.

At this time, the twilight basked in the glow of the setting sun painted the clouds red over the distant city walls, giving one last trace of warmth before nightfall. The evening breeze blew into the faces of bypassers.

Feng Feiyun and the four bandits were right outside of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion at this time!

“I heard the sixth beauty of the Godly Jin Dynasty had played the ‘Frontier Tune’ at this place. At that time, many famous people from the cultivation world came to admire her beauty, and they only wished to listen to her ethereal strings. From then on, the Supreme Beauty Pavilion was renowned throughout the Grand Southern Prefecture and was ranked second among the houses with red doors.” Liu Qinsheng lifted his head to look at the golden and jade pavilion with seven stories. The hall was magnificent, it was truly not inferior to a royal palace.

Is this really just a brothel? There was an even higher display of extravagance and prideful grandeur than the City Lord’s mansion.

On the grand street where the pleasure quarter sits east; the place where jade fences and immortal apricots pushing the roses meet!

TN: This is part of a poem describing how a brothel did not have the lustful appearance of one at all. What I’m thinking is the roses symbolize sex and

wine while the immortal apricots are suppressing/pushing the sins away.

This place did not resemble a location for a social romantic outing nor a night outing of wine and sex. It had the appearance of a chamber that belonged to the scholarly young misses and royal daughters.

“Then where is the number one brothel located?” Feng Feiyun didn’t believe that there was a more stunning brothel compared to the Supreme Beauty Pavilion.

“Godly Capital, Beauty’s Smile Pavilion!”

TN: This name just sounds so much better in Chinese. A more literal translation would be Thousand Gold One Smile Pavilion. However, Thousand Gold 千金 also means a well-educated/favored beautiful daughter from a noble/rich family. The one here can also mean one smile or number one, meaning that they are number one.

Liu Qinsheng continued on: “If you want a woman from there to smile once for you, you have to spend one thousand gold coins. Moreover, sometimes, even if you give them money, they will not necessarily pay attention to you.”

Making a brothel into such a high level could be considered a miracle. As long as it was number one in the world, there was no need to care about other people’s opinions.

“I’m more curious about why the sixth beauty of the Godly Jin Dynasty is still staying at the Supreme Beauty Pavilion.” With his back hunched and head almost touching the ground, Luotuo Zi asked with laughter.

Liu Qinsheng shook his head and replied: “Two years ago, she already paid for her freedom and no one knew where she went. Only later did rumors say that someone saw her appearing at the Beauty’s Smile Pavilion on stage to — once again — play her strings as she sold cheap laughter. However, there was sadness in her smile and pain in her songs.”

Feng Feiyun slightly frowned and spoke: “If she redeemed herself, then this would be indicative of her hating this dirty lifestyle and wanting to escape from such a tainted place. Why is it that she joined the Beauty’s Smile Pavilion right after?”

No matter how beautiful and famous one was, there was another hidden facet that was filled with bitterness in their heart.

Liu Qinsheng shook his head to say: “No matter whether it is the Supreme Beauty Pavilion or the Beauty’s Smile Pavilion, to be able to stand strong and become famous in the cultivation world at the Jin Dynasty, there must be a monstrous backing behind them. The sixth beauty is a golden egg-laying hen in such a lustful place. Once she entered, how could she completely escape?”

“Even if she wants to escape, there will be those who will take her back.”

Even though these bandits were not hesitant when committing heinous acts, they still had a trace of morality. At this moment, they all sighed in lamentation and understood why there were tears in her smile along with pain in her songs.

“Do you see the red jade plaques hanging on top of the beam by the ceiling?” The five of them went into the main hall of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion, and Liu Qinsheng pointed at a red beam hanging horizontally above them with different red jade plaques hanging off of it. Each jade plaque was carved with the name of a woman.

“The nearer the jade plaque is to the front, the more popular the woman is. If you want to see them, you must pay a higher price.” Liu Qinsheng explained.

Feng Feiyun and the three other bandits directly stared towards the jade plaque displayed at the front with the number one position.

“Nangong Hongyan.” Feng Feiyun murmured her name.

“Nangong Hongyan’s jade plaque has been hanging at the number one position for two years, and no one has been able to change this.”

Liu Qinsheng sighed many more times as he slammed his chest in exasperation: “Last year, I brought along ten thousand gold coins to the Supreme Beauty Pavilion just to meet her once. However, after all my gold coins disappeared, I didn’t get my wish. I didn’t even get to see one of her fingers.”

He was disappointed without end!

**“Why is that?” Feng Feiyun was perplexed as to why one couldn’t even see her after spending ten thousand gold coins.**

**Paying money to see her was not anything unfair for a woman of a brothel.**

**“Nangong Hongyan is extremely arrogant. She made a rule that one must satisfy three conditions if they wanted to see her. However, even if these three conditions are met, they still wouldn’t necessarily be able to see her.” Liu Qinsheng replied.**

**Feng Feiyun initially wanted to arrange for these four bandits to stay at the pavilion before leaving in secret because he wanted to find the person named Zuo Qianshou. But at this moment, his curiosity was piqued by Nangong Hongyan, so he immediately asked: “What are the three conditions?”**

**“First, one has to be young and handsome.”**

**After hearing the first criteria, Luotuo Zi and Wu Jiu immediately turned their heads and coldly scowled with an uncomfortable feeling. They secretly cursed her at being “shallow,” and how she could not see the beauty of the heart!**

**“Second, they have to be young with a lot of money.”**

**After hearing the second criteria, Wu Jiu also turned around and cursed: “Women are all motherfucking realistic.”**

**“Third, they must be a king among the younger generation.”**

**After hearing these three conditions, Feng Feiyun was in silent contemplation for a bit while gently touching his nose before he opened his mouth without any sense of shame: “She has to be talking about me, right?”**

**The expressions of the four bandits immediately sank; they wanted to ask whether Feng Feiyun has enough money or not. If he claims to be young with a lot of money, then he better have enough gold coins for them to spend.**

**The truth was that it was not only Feng Feiyun, the other bandits were very excited as well for they wanted to see Nangong Hongyan with their own eyes, to see just how beautiful she was to have such outrageous standards.**

**“How about this? We will first go to the Three Mysterious Gate to buy some**

Spirit Stones. Then we will have enough gold coins and won't have to worry about Nangong Hongyan not wanting to see us." Wu Jiu's face was blushing; it was clear that he was very tempted. He wouldn't be able to sleep tonight without seeing Nangong Hongyan.

The other three bandits were surely thinking the same thing!

Feng Feiyun looked at the sky for a bit and shook his head to say: "It is not that easy to mess with the Three Mysterious Gate. There are thirty-eight elders of the God Base realm along with countless murderous formations. It would not be wise for us to recklessly enter."

Feng Feiyun's eyes suddenly turned bright as he stared at the opposite direction of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion. There was an extravagant tall wooden building that was absolutely comparable to the Supreme Beauty Pavilion. At the top was a hanging green wooden sign with the three words, "Yin Gou Ward."

Feng Feiyun slightly smirked, then he smilingly said: "I have an idea. All of you wait here for a moment while I go and get one hundred thousand gold coins."

"One hundred thousand gold coins!" The four bandits shockingly exclaimed. This was a large enough sum for someone to spend for ten lifetimes. Liu Qinsheng had been saving for more than ten years just to have ten thousand gold coins.

The bandits became startled with horror as they saw Feng Feiyun running towards the Yin Gou Ward.

He shouldn't be stupid enough to rob the Yin Gou Ward, right?

Was there a need to take such big risk just for them to play with prostitutes? The four bandits felt that Feng Feiyun was too kind. He was not only loyal, but also courageous as well.

"Clang clank!"

Feng Feiyun tapped on the wooden door of the Yin Gou Ward several times before entering.

**“Shopkeeper, I have something I want to pawn at this place. You tell me the price and I will come back in three days for it.” Feng Feiyun took out a drop of Spirit Spring Water and wanted to pawn it temporarily at this place. He would come back for it after robbing the Three Mysterious Gate in the future.**

**The old shopkeeper, who was buried in accounting papers, slowly raised his head and slightly glanced at Feng Feiyun. Suddenly, his pupils widened as a wide smile curved to his ears. This smile was a bit too exaggerated; it was as if he had just seen a god of wealth.**

**Only extraordinary people could become a boss of the Yin Gou Wards. His eyes were sharp and discerning; with just one glance at his customers, he would be able to remember them even dozens of years later.**

**Feng Feiyun was quite perplexed. The shopkeepers of the Yin Gou Wards were people with extremely high standards. He shouldn't be so surprised even after seeing a divine treasure like Spirit Spring Water, nor should he be carrying such a strange smile. ‘Oh, why does this old man look so familiar?’**

**“Haha! Young Master Feng, it has been a long time.” Zheng Dongliu smiled happily and quickly commanded servants to bring out the best tea, then they respectfully handed it to Feng Feiyun.**

**This respectful attitude was quite abnormal, it was like a servant serving tea to his master.**

**“You are Shopkeeper Zheng, shouldn't you be in Spirit State City? Why are you here at Fire Beacon City?” Even though Feng Feiyun recognized Zheng Dongliu, he was still quite puzzled. At this moment, he was dressed quite shabbily; moreover, many people and great powers within the Grand Southern Prefecture wanted to kill him.**

**The Yin Gou Wards specialized in intelligence so there was no way it wouldn't know his current circumstances. Why was it that even after recognizing his identity, Zheng Dongliu was still so respectful towards him? This greatly alarmed Feng Feiyun because the Yin Gou Wards was a business that placed interest above all else. If Zheng Dongliu sold his location, then the people who wanted to kill him would madly rush to this place.**

**There were too many people in this world with the mouth of a buddha while**

having knives hidden in their stomach.

“Haha! Because of the fourth young miss’ recommendation, I was able to leave a small place like Spirit State City. Did the fourth young miss not tell you about this matter, honorable son-in-law?” Zheng Dongliu answered back with a question.

“Phoosh!” Feng Feiyun immediately spat out all the tea he just drank all over Zheng Dongliu’s face while asking in shock: “What did you just call me?”

“Honorable son-in-law!” Without any sign of anger, Zheng Dongliu used his sleeves to wipe the tea on his face. He was still blooming with a smile while speaking: “At this moment, all the branches of the Yin Gou Ward know about the story between Young Master Feng and the fourth young miss. Even Young Master Dongfang has accepted this matter; if anyone could find news of honorable son-in-law, then they will have a chance to go to the Main Yin Gou Ward to work. My karma must be exploding; I can’t believe I’m actually meeting honorable son-in-law in an endless sea of people. If the fourth young miss knows about this matter, I’m sure she will be extremely happy.”

Feng Feiyun was frozen on the spot while contemplating out of his mind. ‘This damn Dongfang Jingyue is really petty. Even though she said that all grievances are erased, she is still searching for information about me. Don’t think I don’t recognize your schemes; if you truly know my location, then you will send who knows how many experts to kill me.’

Feng Feiyun naturally would not tell Zheng Dongliu about their grudges!

“Haha! So that's how it is, that's how it is...” Feng Feiyun laughed in a slightly unnatural manner before speaking: “Shopkeeper Zheng, how much do you think this drop of Spirit Spring Water is worth? How about I leave it here for now to trade for some gold coins?”

“Honorable son-in-law is in need of money at the moment?” Zheng Dongliu’s eyes slightly shifted as if he had just understood something.

“Yes!” Feng Feiyun naturally wouldn’t tell him that he was going to a brothel.

“Honorable son-in-law, in the future, you will be the half-master of the Yin

**Gou Clan. How could servants like us take your items? Don't worry about money, leave such a small matter to this old man."**

**Zheng Dongliu knew the status of Dongfang Jingyue more than anyone else at the Yin Gou Clan. Sucking up to Feng Feiyun couldn't be a mistake.**

**Soon, two servants carried a huge steel chest out from inside.**

**Zheng Dongliu opened the chest as a dazzling golden brilliance suddenly erupted from within, painting the entire room into a shade of gold.**

**"There is paper money and gold in this chest; the total amount is twenty-eight million gold coins. Honorable son-in-law, is this enough? If not, I will find people to get more!" Zheng Dongliu — with a happy expression — bowed down respectfully with endless pandering.**

**Feng Feiyun stared at the glittering golden color from the chest filled with paper money and gold. After spending a long time in a daze, he finally took a deep breath. Motherfucker, the Yin Gou Clan is truly the richest clan in the world; only one ward of theirs was enough to come up with so much gold like this.**

**There might be more than ten thousand Yin Gou Wards across the Godly Jin Dynasty. How much gold do they actually have?**

**Even if they completely emptied the treasury of a large immortal gate, there wouldn't necessarily be twenty-eight million gold coins.**

**"This should be enough..." Feng Feiyun swallowed his saliva while replying. He did not add this next sentence: "I'm only going to a brothel."**

---

# Chapter 136 : Supreme Beauty Pavilion

---

---

Feng Feiyun's outfit was full of holes. With dirt all over his face along with disheveled hair that was covered with a few leaves here and there, who knows how many days it has been since the last time he took a bath.

He wasn't even wearing a pair of shoes; it was as if he was a beggar!

However, he was carrying a huge iron chest on his back. Just the chest alone was hundreds of pounds while the money and gold inside were worth twenty-eight million gold coins.

He was bringing this iron chest to the brothel!

At this time, the sky was darkening. The decorating street lamps — along with festive commotions — appeared outside of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion as the crowd was weaving in and out. No matter whether one was a genius of an immortal gate or a rich merchant, everyone had a joyous expression. This was the paradise for men; since they were seeking the flowers to discuss the beautiful moon, naturally, they would be smiling.

The four bandits, standing in front of the pavilion, were quite bored from the wait.

Wu Jiu saw Feng Feiyun approaching from afar, so he suddenly became ecstatic and yelled out loud: "Daniu, you are finally back! How many gold coins did you get?"

Feng Feiyun came from the busy street up ahead and directly threw the heavy iron chest forward. Wu Jiu used both of his hands to firmly catch it and felt its weight and heard the clattering sounds of gold coins emanating from inside.

"Haha! This weight must be at least thirty thousand gold coins!" Wu Jiu burst out in laughter. He didn't know that there was not only gold coins inside the

chest, but also paper money.

Liu Qinsheng, Wang Meng, and Luotuo Zi were all looking at Feng Feiyun with admiration. Being able to get thirty thousand gold coins in less than an hour, he was truly a god among men ah!

One has to keep in mind that Liu Qinsheng has been a bandit for more than ten years, and his total savings was only ten thousand gold coins. Feng Daniu only went for a quick round trip and immediately obtained thirty thousand gold coins. This was the gap between a great man versus ordinary ones!

Third Boss was so right. It was definitely not bad to hang out with Daniu.

Feng Feiyun simply smilingly nodded his head a little bit and didn't tell them the total amount of gold coins in the chest. The five of them, led by Feng Feiyun, immediately went inside the Supreme Beauty Pavilion.

The five of them truly weren't dressed any better than beggars. A servant of the pavilion wanted to stop them from entering, but Feng Feiyun directly took out a gold coin and placed it in his hand.

This servant immediately became dumbfounded and came close to tears from excitement. He respectfully led Feng Feiyun's group to an elegant room on the fifth floor.

The pavilion had seven floors. Because of Feng Feiyun's big gesture, they were able to go to the fifth floor.

"Our Supreme Beauty Pavilion is the most enjoyable place in Fire Beacon City, maybe even the entire Grand Southern Prefecture. Money can buy anything and can satisfy any of esteemed guests' demands." The servant bowed over while sucking up with laughter.

Feng Feiyun sat in the middle of the elegant room and behind him was a painting of a certain scenery. This drawing skill was at least worth several ten thousand bronze coins to commission.

Wang Meng could not wait any longer. He slammed on the table and used a crude voice to shout: "Then you go bring Nangong Hongyan here for your father. Our boss wants her to serve some drinks."

He slammed the table with full strength and, while emitting a thunderous noise, it almost shattered the table that was made from water jade, causing the servant to be frightened to the point where he kneeled straight down on the ground.

“Guest... Miss Nangong does not serve drinks, and she also won’t show up.” The servant was shivering on the ground while glancing at Wang Meng’s arms that were as thick as a rice bowl. He quickly averted his gaze downward from fear.

“Then get the hell out...” Wang Meng suddenly stood up. He wanted to kick this servant flying away, but Liu Qinsheng held him back and commanded the servant: “Arrange four girls that can play harps to come entertain us. On top of that, call for five young pretty girls to come serve us drinks.”

This was clearly not Liu Qinsheng’s first time at this place to drink flower wine as he was very knowledgeable regarding its rules.

At this time, the slave breathed a sigh of relief as he tumbled out of the room and closed the doors.

“Fuck! Liu Qinsheng, motherfucker, your taste is too small. Even if we can’t meet Nangong Hongyan, at least let that dude bring a beauty that has a rank that’s within the top ten to come serve us drinks ah! For what reason did you just casually order some inferior goods?” The anger in Wang Meng’s heart was not dissipating.

Feng Feiyun and Liu Qinsheng, on the other hand, were slowly drinking their wine with a calm, smiling demeanor.

“This is your first time here, and I don’t blame you.” Liu Qinsheng then took another sip as he continued: “All girls within the top ten are city-toppling beauties. Regarding cultivation, there might be some who are stronger than you; regarding talents, you are not equal to even a fraction of theirs; regarding appeal, one of their words would bring about countless experts that are willing to die for them.”

Feng Feiyun played with his wine cup while he smilingly added: “Sometimes, a phrase from a supreme beauty can cause Ju Qings to give up their lives. This is their true power.”

Liu Qinsheng nodded and kept the conversation going: “This is why all the beauties within the top ten of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion are all arrogant. Some of them don’t work, and even when they are working, there are auctions just to bid for their presence.”

“The person with the highest price will have their company for the night?” Luotuo Zi asked.

“If you can afford a price as high as the sky, then they might be willing to sleep with you!” Liu Qinsheng smirked and continued: “Think about it for a little bit. A beauty who is gifted in painting and poetry, elegant and gentle, and with a higher cultivation than you; it would be such a wonderful thing to be able to sleep with them.”

The four bandits all burst out in laughter.

However, Liu Qinsheng did not tell them that he brought ten thousand gold coins last year for the auction, and he could only take a glance at the rank ten beauty; he didn’t even have the chance to drink with her.

The servant — very quickly — brought nine pretty girls to the room. All of them were beauties around sixteen or seventeen years old, ones that could only be found once every thousand miles. This caused the four bandits to suddenly stare in awe.

Wang Meng, who was angry earlier, suddenly became happy as a girl named Jiajia came into his embrace. It was like a flame put out by the water as his entire body became soft from joy.

The four girls, with their pipa, jade harp, flutes, and an ancient zither, started to play behind a purple curtain. Their melody made listeners start to have strange thoughts.

The four bandits were having fun, but Feng Feiyun’s mind was not at this place. If it wasn’t for his curiosity of seeing this Nangong Hongyan that was worshipped by everyone, he would have left much sooner to go find Zuo Qianshou.

The main business was to save the Ji sisters!

This brothel was definitely a great place to find and spread information. Many

secrets and recent events could be heard from here.

“The situation has changed, recently, at the Grand Southern Prefecture. Big events happened one after another. Maybe it would even spread to Fire Beacon City in the near future!” A cultivator who had just escaped from Violet Firmament City spoke.

“I don’t know anything about this. It has to be stuff that had only recently happened, right? A few big events?” Another voice appeared.

“This matter is a long tale. First, we have to begin with the traitor from the Feng Clan, the son of an evil demon — Feng Feiyun.”

After hearing his name, Feng Feiyun became interested and channeled spirit energy into his ears in order to carefully listen.

A person close by answered: “I have also heard of news regarding the son of the evil demon. Some people said that the evil blood in his body had awakened, and he could even fight against experts of the Ju Qing rank at the battle back at Jing Huan Mountain. His talent is even higher than geniuses of the Grand Historical level.”

These people were discussing nonstop and inadvertently attracted the attention of everyone around them.

“It is just an exaggeration! If the talent of that shitty son of the evil demon was at the level of Grand Historical geniuses, then he would be renowned throughout the world by now, and no one wouldn’t know his name.”

An old voice came from another room on the fifth floor.

This voice was very familiar!

Feng Feiyun slightly shifted his gaze to the left, then he smirked. The royal uncle of the Po Luo Country also came to the Supreme Beauty Pavilion, and he was inside the room next to Feng Feiyun. This world is truly small for enemies. It seemed like there were hidden dragons and crouching tigers inside the pavilion. Anyone who could enter the fifth floor all had great backgrounds.

“This is not too clear. In the end, people who escaped Jing Huan Mountain alive were too few. The living ones all kept their mouths shut regarding what

happened that day. It was as if they were afraid of something.” A cultivator dressed in white replied.

“What a joke!” The Po Luo Country’s royal uncle let out a mocking laughter.

After a short silence, someone else added: “Even though the cultivation of the evil demon’s son could be a bit exaggerated, one thing is for certain: Feng Feiyun is the slave of that demonic evil woman. He was the one who personally revived the evil woman, resulting in the death of millions. The bustling Violet Firmament City that existed for a few thousand years turned into a death zone in one night as blood painted the city red with corpses all over. The Feng Clan, the Qin Clan, and the Grand Development Immortal Gate all had more than half of their members decimated, and the rest had to escape from the city in order to avoid the evil woman.”

“Cultivators could still escape, but mortals could do nothing but despair. I saw — with my own eyes — a young girl around the age of three being eaten alive by a corpse monk. That battle was too horrible; there was even a Ju Qing expert who was nailed to the ancient city walls as his soul bellowed, clamoring all the way to the heavens. He cried for three days and three nights before his blood ran dry and died.”

“Fresh blood gave the sky a shade of pink as blood energy turned into crimson clouds that hovered above the city for days.”

“This disaster did not end there. After the evil woman seized the main city, she reached over to the nearby provinces. In just a few short days, three counties and seventy-four cities of the Grand Southern Prefecture were completely massacred by her. The deaths could not be counted, and many people became blood corpses from the hatred. They turned into a corpse army and began to attack the other counties in the prefecture. This calamity will surely spread to Fire Beacon City. At that time, blood will run like the rivers at this place.”

“This is all because of that demon’s son, Feng Feiyun; the dog servant of the evil woman, the traitor of the human race. All the powers of the Grand Southern Prefecture has started an evil-slaying alliance, including more than ten heaven-defying geniuses. As long as Feng Feiyun shows up, they will decapitate him and use his blood to appease the people who died under the hands of the evil

woman.”

The cultivator dressed in white was full of grievances and was outraged. And this passion was spread to the other listeners as all of them started to curse Feng Feiyun.

“Pah! Truly nonsense. The evil woman woke up by herself, yet a few idiots all blamed it on Feng Feiyun. What about this evil-killing alliance; only them alone want to deal with Feng Feiyun? So funny, Feng Feiyun’s one finger is enough to kill all of them.” A voice that sounds like a man but also like a woman came from one of the rooms. This person intended to hide their identity, so there was a change of voice.

However, this person’s age was surely not high.

---

# Chapter 137 : Jade Cicada (Yu Chan)

---

---

**“Are you kidding me? This matter was spread all over the Grand Southern Prefecture, so how could it be false?” The cultivator dressed in white burst out in laughter.**

**All the cultivators nearby also laughed; even the brothel women were smiling while covering their mouths.**

**A chilling air came from the other room as this person coldly snorted: “I dare you to badmouth him one more time.”**

**“Why wouldn’t I dare? Feng Feiyun is the henchman of the evil woman, an enemy of humanity. Anyone would have the rights to kill him. If he appears in front of me, I will stomp him flat on the ground... Haha...” The laughing cultivator dressed in white suddenly grabbed his neck. Blood kept on seeping out of his fingers, staining his hands red.**

**Drop by drop, blood dripped down to the floor, issuing ticking sounds!**

**His eyes were wide open as he began to tremble before he twitchingly fell to the ground as his life abandoned him.**

**The corpse was covered by ice and finally, it burst into bloody icy remnants.**

**This death was too horrifying and made the rest of the pavilion become silent. Even the heartbeats of everyone could be heard.**

**“If anyone else dares to speak ill of Feng Feiyun, this will be the result!”**

**People looked over at the room with the faint burning candle light in appallment. They knew that there was a top level genius in the cultivation world inside, so they didn’t dare to utter a word; they were obviously stricken with fear.**

Only the royal uncle of the Po Luo Country snorted, but he also didn't say anything. The silence came again, followed by the sounds of wine cups touching as the party began once more.

Feng Feiyun frowned and realized that the person who had just spoken was also on the fifth floor just opposite of his room.

The fifth floor had six rooms that created a circle.

Clearly, that person was also a cultivator of the God Base realm, but who on earth was this person?

Everybody criticized him, but this person stood up and spoke a word of justice for Feiyun, and he even killed for it.

Feng Feiyun closed his eyes and wanted to use his spirit sense to first feel it, but there was a gentle power stopping him. He simply perceived that it was a mere emptiness and could only give up in the end.

On the seventh floor of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion, there were thick, vast white clouds covering the mountains and pavilions that hovered in the sky. One could even hear the crisp and clear sounds of running water along with faint zither melodies. All of this culminated into an illusion that seemed to be the land of the immortals.

There was a servant with two bobs tied up in her hair. She was around the age of twelve or thirteen and had a polite countenance while wearing a little pink dress; it was easy to tell that she was a beauty. Her hand held a jade-green lantern as she came out from one of the floating pavilions and stood on the seventh floor, looking down below.

"There are three ladies tonight with red plaques!" The little girl had jade eyes and beautiful brows. Even though her voice was young, it resonated throughout the entire Supreme Beauty Pavilion.

Only the top ten girls of the pavilion would have red plaques. This meant that there were three ladies tonight within the top ten that were willing to go out and play a tune or dance. As long as the price was high enough, they might even be willing to serve drinks and entertain guests.

After the little girl spoke, the pavilion turned silent once again for everyone

knew that the real main course had begun.

The little girl took out a red plaque and gently glanced around before speaking: “Ninth red plaque, Lady Yu Chan. Lady Yu Chan is seventeen years old, versed in stringed instruments, and had learned under Great National Maestro Jing Wuyin. She once entered the state of becoming one with the heavens with her musical skill. Outside of this, Yu Chan also had an impeccable memorization skill and will never forget anything she had read. She had read more than thirty thousand literature works and is knowledgeable in many worldly matters. She’s truly worthy of being labeled an all-erudite master.”

“The auction begins, we’ll start at one hundred gold coins!” She continued on. One hundred gold coins was equivalent to one million bronze coins. It was an absolutely monstrous amount to ordinary people, an amount that could last them a lifetime, but this was not close to the price for one of Yu Chan’s tune.

People had already raised the bids as it quickly soared to five hundred gold coins!

“Motherfucker, the women here are really expensive. If this keeps up, it would take thousands of gold coins just to see this Lady Yu Chan’s face!” Wang Meng — once again — slammed the table hard.

Liu Qinsheng drank the fine wine that was poured by the girl in his embrace as he shook his head and smiled: “I don’t think so. I have already researched about this Lady Yu Chan. This is a new person, and I think her first night is still available. Plus, she learned music from Grand National Maestro Jing Wuyin; just the three words Jing Wuyin alone is worth more than ten thousand gold coins. Many people probably came here for Yu Chan’s first night; I predict that the price will be as high as the heavens tonight.”

Wang Meng lamented with a sigh: “We only have thirty thousand gold coins. Even if we could win the bid for her, I’m afraid we won’t have much left.”

“If we can’t do it, I’ll just make mincemeat out of anyone who bids against us.” Wu Jiu tapped the steel saber on his back and said.

“Forget it! Fire Beacon City is a place where villains gather, and this Supreme Beauty Pavilion is where the extreme evils congregate. I have sensed the presence of many experts, and there are a few characters that are infinitely

close to grand completion God Base.” Liu Qinsheng spoke.

Wang Meng and Wu Jiu started to sigh sorrowfully again!

Feng Feiyun simply tapped on the table with his finger while an enigmatic smile was always on his face.

“3,000 gold coins!” Suddenly, the price had been raised thirty times.

“I bid 10,000 gold coins!” This price suddenly shocked the audience.

A group of black iron armored men walked in from the Supreme Beauty Pavilion’s main door. The leading man was Luo Lin, who had been ferociously beaten by Feng Feiyun’s crowd outside of the city. He was also the captain of the Qilin cavalry and had an early God Base cultivation.

Luo Lin was still wearing the chilling battle armor and only revealed his handsome face. He smiled and glanced over all the girls inside the pavilion, showing off his cool and playful expression.

There were ten armored men right behind him. These ten all exuded a monstrous aura; the word “war” was carved on their battle helmets.

Many cultivators knew to take a few steps back for very few people in Fire Beacon City didn’t recognize this group of men.

Luo Lin, son of the Three Mysterious Gate’s master, along with the ten generals of Fire Beacon City.

They represent the two great powers, the Three Mysterious Gate and the Godly Martial Army. Only a few seclusive monsters would dare to provoke both of these great powers at the same time.

“Of course Luo Lin is here. The Three Mysterious Gate is famous for being ludicrously rich, who here could actually beat him?”

“Even if people want to bid, they have to think about whether they can offend the Three Mysterious Gate and the Godly Martial Army or not. It seems like Young Master Luo will be in a one man show tonight. We can only watch as all the red plaque girls go into his embrace, or maybe even his bed.”

\*\*\* \*\*

While a few cultivators were lamenting and shaking their heads, a discordant voice appeared: “10,001 gold coins!”

This voice came from a room on the fifth floor.

Luo Lin frowned; he then looked at the fifth floor. Even though he was annoyed at this person who dared to mess with his bid, he didn't place them in his eyes. He brought the ten generals along while going up the stairs made from mahogany. There was already a servant leading the way.

“11,000 gold coins!” As Luo Lin was walking up the stairs, he confidently bided.

“11,001 gold coins!” The lazy and languid voice from that same room came again.

Everyone could tell that this person was causing trouble on purpose for Luo Lin; otherwise, he wouldn't increase the price by just one gold coin each time.

Who would be so bold as to provoke the only son of the Three Mysterious Gate's master?

The person bidding was not Feng Feiyun, it came from the room of the Po Luo royal uncle. However, it was not the royal uncle, but a young man.

Of course it was him. He will always be in places where there are beauties.

After hearing the lazy voice, Feng Feiyun immediately knew who the person in that room was. He couldn't help but smile while slowly tasting his wine.

“15,000 gold coins!” Luo Lin's voice became a bit cold as a trace of anger was born.

“15,001 gold coins!” The lazy voice was still the same, just like a person who was weak from being drowned in too much sex and alcohol. However, Feng Feiyun knew that this person was absolutely not a weakling.

How could one of the Grand Historical geniuses, a prince of the Po Luo Country, a person considered as the world's most attractive man, Young Noble Flawless, be a weakling?

“Haha! It seems like Luo Lin is stepping on a nail this time!” Luotuo Zi burst out in laughter.

Liu Qinsheng was more serious. He shook his head and added: “This place is inside Fire Beacon City, it’s not outside of the city. Plus, this time, Luo Lin brought the ten generals of the Godly Martial Army, not the trash of the Qilin Cavalry. The ten generals are all experienced experts who survived countless deadly battles. No matter whether it is their cultivation, will, or battle prowess, it is not something that ordinary cultivators could compare to. This is why the villains in Fire Beacon City are afraid of them.”

“That’s right. If it was outside the city, we can beat the little brat Luo Lin at any time and then run away. However, inside Fire Beacon City, even a grand completion God Base cultivator would have a hard time escaping.”

“Daniu, what do you think about this matter?” Liu Qinsheng asked.

There was a pondering smile on Feng Feiyun face. He replied: “Just wait and watch the show! When necessary, we will interfere. It will be very interesting at that time! Hehe!”

On the seventh floor of the pavilion, several supreme beauties gathered in one place and looked through a water mirror to see what was going on below. Some were happy and some were annoyed.

“The man who dares to bid against a useless young master like Luo Lin is a real man!” Yu Chan’s beautiful eyes carried a deep and charming intent as she smiled elegantly like a white apricot filled with ethereal grace.

All the girls were beauties capable of toppling citadels. They continuously nodded their heads to show their accordance.

---

## Chapter 138 : Battle at the Brothel (1)

---

---

The Three Mysterious Gate was a large immortal gate with more than ten thousand followers; the amount of experts were as numerous as the clouds. It was under the Ji Clan's banner and was on equal footing with the city lord of Fire Beacon City.

Luo Lin naturally would not place anyone in his sight within Fire Beacon City.

“20,000 gold coins!” Luo Lin made it to the fifth floor as his heavy black armor banged on the wooden balcony, lifting up a layer of gray dust.

20,000 gold coins was a massive sum and was enough for Lady Yu Chan to personally host them.

20,000 gold coins was, of course, not a small sum to Luo Lin, but it was still within his capabilities. The Three Mysterious Gate's fortune came from its mines, and the price of one True Mysterious Spirit Stone was equivalent to hundreds of thousands of gold coins.

“20,001 gold coins!” Young Noble Flawless' voice was still relaxed; it was as if he didn't put 20,000 gold coins — nor Luo Lin — in his eyes.

At this moment, the entire pavilion was silent. Many people were in awe because of the 20,000 gold coins while others couldn't move because of the aura from the ten generals.

Feng Feiyun still had a smile on his face and suddenly signaled to Liu Qinsheng with a glance.

Liu Qinsheng got the hint as he laughed. He coughed twice and began to speak: “Lady Yu Chan is a beauty of our kingdom. 20,000 gold coins to invite the lady to play us a tune is truly an insult. Does no one else dare to name a higher price?”

The four bandits were the type that loved causing chaos, so Wang Meng slammed down hard on the table and shouted: “If I was as rich as Young Master Luo, then I would directly raise the price to 30,000 gold coins!”

“30,000 gold coins really is nothing to Young Master Luo!” Luotuo Zi smilingly added.

Luo Lin glared at the room next door. Even though he knew these people were provoking him, he maintained an enjoyable glow while saying: “30,000 gold coins!”

Whoa!

After this bid came out, the entire scene was shocked. Each and every cultivator almost stood up from their seats.

20,000 gold coins was already scary enough, but now, it jumped all the way up to 30,000 gold coins. If it was any other day, then this price was enough to invite two red plaque ladies.

“This is just burning money away!”

“Only the young master of the Three Mysterious Gate would be able to do this. It seems like no one else will raise the price, 30,000 gold coins is already too much.”

“It seems like Lady Yu Chan will surely be a guest for Luo Lin’s bed tonight!”

\*\*\*

Many women inside the Supreme Beauty Pavilion threw alluring glances at Luo Lin and put on their most voluptuous stances, wanting to seduce this god of wealth under their skirts.

However, Luo Lin didn't give them a single glimpse. He was already tired of playing with this level of women. Only red plaque girls were able to stimulate him. He could already imagine Yu Chan trapped beneath his body, causing him to shiver in pleasure.

“30,001 gold coins.” Young Noble Flawless casually bided.

The smile on Luo Lin suddenly froze as a killing intent flashed in his eyes. He glared towards the scarlet room and looked through the purple curtain in the window. He could faintly see a young man smiling contemptuously at him.

“Truly not knowing life from death!” One of the ten generals rushed out and each step took him nine meters far to directly arrive at this room.

This general was in full body armor; the stench of blood after many years of bloodshed could not be washed away; instead, the smell was filled with the accumulated grievances of the dead.

Blood energy — along with an aura of grievances — rotated around his body, transforming into a terrifying image of a “dead warrior.”

“Awwrw!” This translucent dead warrior image roared as the general pierced through the room with an energy hand as he invaded.

“Bam!”

The door to the room suddenly closed. No one could clearly see who was inside nor was any sound coming from it.

The ten generals were all peak God Base characters and had survived countless battles. As they were baptised with the blood of war, any of them was able to fight against three peak God Base cultivators.

No one dared to stop these powerful characters from killing.

There must be blood everywhere Inside this room...

“Bam!”

A black figure was thrown out from the room and smashed the railings on the fifth floor, then it fell all the way down to the ground on the first floor. The thick iron armor caused many cracks on the ground.

This was... this was actually a general!

This general feared by everyone inside Fire Beacon City had numerous deep footprints engraved on his helmet, causing it to cave inward. He was passed out on the ground — completely motionless.

“Creak...”

The Po Luo Country’s royal uncle came out from the elegant room and stood on the fifth floor’s balcony while smiling at the group of Luo Lin from afar: “Anyone else who dares to take one step in this room will not just be simply kicked on the head like him.”

The royal uncle then waved his sleeve and went back inside the room.

To be able to kick a powerful general flying away and render him unconscious on the floor... There must be a supreme expert inside the elegant room.

“You dare to be so arrogant inside Fire Beacon City? Today, I actually want to see what kind of god you are.” Luo Lin became even more cold and wanted to bring

the nine generals to break in at the same time.

Many cultivators held their breaths and looked up at the fifth floor in anticipation for the eventual great battle.

Feng Feiyun slightly smirked as he changed his voice and spoke: “Young Master Luo, you should rethink it ah!”

Luo Lin suddenly paused and looked at the room next to the elegant room as he coldly spoke: “What are you trying to say?”

“I don’t want you to suffer heavy losses and mess with someone you don’t know about.” Feng Feiyun naturally didn’t want to save Luo Lin, but he didn’t want him to die at this place to Young Noble Flawless.

Luo Lin, this rich young master, still had some use to Feng Feiyun!

“Haha!” Not only Luo Lin, but all nine generals burst out in laughter.

“At Fire Beacon City, is there still someone I don’t dare to mess with?” Luo Lin arched his chest with his nose up high in the air; he was filled with arrogance.

Feng Feiyun then slowly explained: “I’m afraid Young Noble Flawless will not be happy with your words.”

The moment the three words “Young Noble Flawless” came out, all the laughter disappeared and was replaced by gasps.

“The person in the elegant room is the legendary Young Noble Flawless?”

“Oh god! I was wondering why the royal uncle of the Po Luo Country came out of that room. So it was because Young Noble Flawless was inside.”

“No wonder why he could kick a general away so easily. What kind of character is

Young Noble Flawless? He is the hero of this generation, someone who has never tasted defeat!”

\*\*\*

Many cultivators went wild, especially the stunning beauties. Their eyes became bright as they were excited about Young Noble Flawless, who was considered the most handsome man in the world. He actually came to the Supreme Beauty Pavilion?

The three words “Young Noble Flawless” was enough to let all the girls in this world to scream and become crazy.

Meanwhile, Luo Lin’s face changed while the nine generals slightly trembled all over before gathering all of their battle intent in preparation for a fight to the death at any moment.

No one could stay calm while facing an opponent like Young Noble Flawless. Even though they had survived numerous battlefields, they still gradually tensed up.

Young Noble Flawless gently tapped on his table while smiling: “Which friend might you be to be able to recognize me?”

The entire Supreme Beauty Pavilion went crazy as Young Noble Flawless voiced his confirmation.

At this moment, only Feng Feiyun and Young Noble Flawless were able to be relaxed!

Feng Feiyun also gently knocked on the table twice while he smilingly spoke: “Young Noble Flawless only loves and remembers beauties. I am a nobody, so such a great character like you will naturally not keep me in mind.”

Feng Feiyun continued on: “Young Master Luo and Young Noble Flawless are both dragons and phoenixes among men. It is not the way of gentlemen to fight at a flowery place like this. I, this nobody, have a suggestion: Tonight, we will only compete with bidding and will not compete with cultivation!”

Luo Lin clearly knew that this was Feng Feiyun helping him by allowing him an easy way out. In the end, even if he cultivated for thirty more years, he would not be able to compare to Young Noble Flawless. Thus, he quickly spoke: “I agree. I, of course, have to give Young Noble Flawless some face.”

“Competing with money... I like it!” Young Noble Flawless gently laughed.

Luo Lin also laughed!

Feng Feiyun, of course, also laughed even more joyously as he thought in this head: ‘Wait a little longer and see if you all can still laugh!’

---

## Chapter 139 : Battle at the Brothel (2)

---

---

Under the lead of a servant, Luo Lin and the other nine generals entered a private room. Then, the red door was shut.

At this point, four out of the six high-class rooms on the fifth floor were occupied.

The first room to the south had five people — Feng Feiyun and the four bandits.

The second room to the left of Feng Feiyun's had Young Noble Flawless and the royal uncle from the Po Luo Country.

The third was to the north with the mysterious person who backed up Feng Feiyun. Even though it was unknown whether the person was male or female, it was most likely a friend and not an enemy.

The fourth room to the right was the group of Luo Lin and the nine generals.

Tonight, the fifth floor of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion could be described as a gathering of big shots. There was the young master of the Three Mysterious Gate and Young Noble Flawless, but the most mystifying aspect to the people downstairs was the groups in the north and south rooms.

Many people started to ponder about the origins of these two.

The supreme beauties on the seventh floor were also alarmed. Even those who were not on the red plaques came out from their rooms to look at the blue water mirror with their pretty, crystal eyes that resembled the clear moon.

“A battle between dragons and tigers will happen tonight. It won’t be just a simple auction. These famous people from the cultivation world will not be able to bear losing.” A woman dressed in a red brocade robe gently leaned on the jade balcony above with her mysterious charming eyes that were capable of stealing the souls of men.

“This reminds me of the competition ten years ago at the Godly Capital. At that moment, all the kings of the younger generation gathered at the Beauty’s Smile Pavilion. Descendants of the four great clans, princes of the Godly Jin Dynasty, the young leader of the Dao Gate, the young lord of the Divine Spirit Temple, the descendant of the Sen Luo Temple, the young corpse master of the Southern Prefecture, the witchcraft genius of the Ancient Jiang race... At that moment, it was truly a battle between dragons and tigers. All of them were young leaders of all the great powers. They fought ruthlessly just to support the goddesses in their hearts.”

“It was the real burning of money at that time. Millions of gold colds were spent along with all types of Spirit Treasures and Spirit Weapons just for the smiles of the beauties. I still haven’t forgotten the impressive scene of all the young kings competing.” A woman with the appearance of a heavenly goddess spoke carefully. Even though the scene today at the Supreme Beauty Pavilion was not as majestic as the competition at the capital ten years ago, there were many famous young characters here today. At the moment, only Young Noble Flawless and Luo Lin showed themselves. There were many heaven-defying geniuses who came from Violet Firmament City and were present at the pavilion. They were situated on the sixth floor and had been keeping quiet this whole time.

Of course there will be a storm tonight. Young people were always passionate and free with their passionate romance. To be able to win a woman was tantamount to winning face; none of them would be willing to admit defeat.

A great battle will also most likely take place, and it won’t stay at a simple auction. The so-called rules will be easily broken.

“Young Noble Flawless is the Po Luo Country’s prince, and he is also recognized as the future heir to the throne. He is extremely wealthy and very few could match him. Luo Lin competing with him will — without a doubt — end in his defeat.” Yu Chan was holding a scroll with her slender fingers while her other hand had a bronze brush as she gently outlined a drawing above the scroll in a calm and elegant demeanor.

“Rumor has it that the Po Luo Country has an extremely fierce person. Four hundred years ago, he arrived at the Godly Jin Dynasty and challenged everyone. He even defeated more than thirty experts of the Ju Qing level. His fierce name was extremely renowned with an unstoppable momentum. Later on, he was defeated by a mysterious grand character, so he went back into seclusion at the Po Luo Country and never stepped inside the Godly Jin Dynasty again. I heard that Young Noble Flawless was the only disciple of this extremely fierce person.”

“I had also heard about this man’s legend. Even the four great clans are dreary of this person. With such a powerful backing, Young Noble Flawless is absolutely the best choice.”

“Hongyan, what do you think?” Yu Chan turned back and looked at the white mist.

The mist was like red cotton threads with the appearance of an aquatic weeping willow on a sunny spring day.

A supreme figure sat on the balcony above, observing the moon in the sky. She faintly sighed: “Young Noble Flawless is not a simple character. I’m afraid that before you could charm him, you would have already been enchanted by him. If I want to give myself to someone, then it has to be someone who truly has a great background, great talents, and great intelligence. Only such a person would be able to help me save... complete that matter, and that person will be worthy of me giving myself to him for my entire life.”

“Even though Young Noble Flawless’s backing is great, but four hundred years has passed. That fierce person might have already become part of the heaven and earth again... Aiiz! At the very least, he is still considered one of the candidates in my mind.”

Nangong Hongyan’s beautiful voice resembled an oriole’s singing; however, there was a hidden bitterness within. Her enemy was truly too powerful and had a mighty organization at their back. Only by selecting the best man and borrowing his power would she be able to defeat her enemy.

She was just a woman, and she needed a huge amount of power.

The extremely fierce man behind Young Noble Flawless had such power.

\*\*\*

The auction resumed again downstairs!

Even though Luo Lin was aware of Young Noble Flawless’s identity, he refused to concede. In the end, there were too many cultivators inside the pavilion. If he truly yielded before Young Noble Flawless’s prestige, then he would not be able to even dream about holding his head high in Fire Beacon City in the future.

‘I will not necessarily lose to you when it comes to wealth.’ Luo Lin had such a thought in his mind. He bit his teeth as he named a price as high as the sky: “40,000 gold coins!”

Young Noble Flawless rubbed his hands as he smilingly spoke: “Young Master Luo is truly a bold spender, 40,000 gold coins is not a small sum ah!”

“Along with her peerless literary skills, Lady Yu Chan’s string melodies are amazing. To be able to enjoy her presence alone for one night, 40,000 gold coins is not a considerable sum.” Luo Lin initially only wanted to invite the ten generals to the pavilion for an adventurous night, then ask them to kill those bandits who

beat him outside of the city, but who would have thought that there were so many great characters gathering tonight.

40,000 gold coins was already a monstrous sum. Luo Lin would not be able to afford a higher price for much longer so, at this moment, he could only pray that Young Noble Flawless would not raise the price.

However, his prayer has obviously not been heard!

Young Noble Flawless smilingly replied: “Well said. Lady Yu Chan is indeed a talented girl amidst the mundane circumstance. This price is too low, it’s truly an insult to her. I will not only add one gold coin... Well... 50,000 gold coins.”

“Bam!” The nervous Luo Lin directly crushed the wine cup in his hand as he tightly grasped his palms. He wanted to bid again, but a general by his side quickly consoled him: “50,000 is an astronomical price, there is no need to spend so much just for a woman. Just give Yu Chan to him. Aren’t there three red plaque girls tonight? We will just have to wait for the other two later.”

50,000 gold coins was still within Luo Lin’s acceptable range, but it was not worth it for a ninth-ranked lady.

Some people started to shout his name. Luo Lin immediately gave a sigh and spoke in order to save some face: “I think so as well.”

Luo Lin no longer bidded!

A young female servant on the seventh floor — with a cute smiling expression — spoke: “Young Noble Flawless is not only a prince, but also the prince inside the hearts of many girls. 50,000 gold coins — truly so generous. This would cause all the other heroes in the world to bow their heads. With such charm, maybe he will imprison the young soul of Big Sister Yu Chan tonight and be able to spend a wonderful night with the beauty.”

Young Noble Flawless only slightly smiled; the harmony of his smile was even more alluring than the smiles of women!

On the seventh floor, Yu Chan threw down her bronze pen as her supremely crafted features revealed an intelligent smile. She stood up and said: “Hongyan, I will go test him for you, to see if this Young Noble Flawless is worthy of your selection or not.”

“Thank you, Yu Chan!” Nangong Hongyan was the number one beauty of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion, but she was not arrogant. These women directly used their names to address the others.

Yu Chan put on a white dress as her cotton strands trailed along the ground. Her sleeves gently shook back and forth as she was leaving.

But at this time, inside one of the private rooms, a voice suddenly appeared: “I bid 100,000 gold coins!”

The moment this voice came out, not only did the cultivators inside the pavilion almost fall out of their chairs from astonishment, but even Young Noble Flawless was a bit stunned and almost stood up.

Meanwhile, Yu Chan also abruptly stopped her steps!

All the pretty women on the seventh floor were surprised, and they all gazed towards the water mirror.

“Who is causing trouble?” A pretty woman asked.

Everyone looked at the room next to Young Noble Flawless. 100,000 gold coins was truly shocking; it had to be another king of the younger generation, right?

---

## Chapter 140 : Battle at the Brothel (3)

---

---

The 100,000 coins bid, naturally, was shouted out by Feng Feiyun!

It did not only intimidate the cultivators outside, but also the four bandits in the room.

“Daniu, where do we have 100,000 gold coins?” Liu Qinsheng quietly whispered.

“One cannot casually call out prices at the Supreme Beauty Pavilion. There is a great power behind it; it is not wise to cause trouble at this place.” Wang Meng actually offered a word of advice — a truly rare scene.

They all knew that Feng Feiyun only had 30,000 gold coins and could not take out 100,000 gold coins.

Feng Feiyun confidently motioned his hand to tell the four bandits to calm down, then he quickly shouted: “100,000 gold coins to this young master is just like nine oxen losing one strand of hair. If anyone wants to try, this young master will take you on all the way.”

The moment his words resonated throughout the pavilion, several powerful divine senses swept towards him.

Only peak God Base cultivators would be able to spread their divine sense in order to see the many things invisible to the naked eye. Other people might not be able to sense the approaching divine senses, but Feng Feiyun’s spiritual awareness was extremely sharp and ten times more powerful than these divine senses.

“Hmph!” With one finger, Feng Feiyun gently waved in the air and a spirit energy arc formed around his body.

“Bang, bang!”

All the divine senses that came to spy on him immediately shattered!

“Oh!”

The people who tried to check Feng Feiyun’s identity all failed and didn’t even catch a glimpse of him. They then knew that he was someone versed in formations, so they stopped sending more divine senses.

At this moment, Young Noble Flawless — next to Feng Feiyun — recovered his calm and indifferent manner. A gentle smile appeared on his face as he spoke: “This Su Yun is even more curious about you, friend. An ordinary person could not afford to take out 100,000 gold coins.”

At this moment, the stage belonged to Feng Feiyun and Young Noble Flawless. The other people were just waiting for the result and no one else dared to bid.

Feng Feiyun clearly knew just how extremely wealthy Young Noble Flawless was. 100,000 gold coins was a gigantic amount to others, but it definitely would not be able to deter him.

He was able to build a palace made from gold, so it was clear that he did not mind wasting money.

“If Young Noble Flawless wants to keep bidding, then even though I am just a nobody, I will still try my best.” Feng Feiyun smilingly replied.

“No, no, you are clearly an old friend of mine. Even though I cannot guess who you are at this moment, but if you are a friend, then it is not an issue giving Lady Yu Chan to you.” Young Noble Flawless attentively began to predict the identity of the person next door. However, even with his excellent wit, he could not relate this person to Feng Feiyun... In the end, Feng Feiyun was only a dispirited remnant chased away from his own family.

This was only the beginning. Even the secretive characters who were not bidding still thought that 100,000 gold coins was a high price and so, they had no intention to bid. They wanted to save their money for the two remaining red plaque girls.

The little servant girl smiled sweetly and said: “At the Supreme Beauty Pavilion, one must pay the winning bid first before Lady Yu Chan will appear.”

100,000 gold coins was not an amount available to any ordinary person, so the reason why the ladies chose to do it this way was to prevent intentional troublemakers. In fact, many cultivators inside the pavilion were secretly smirking and believed that the person who just bided will not come up with 100,000 gold coins.

These type of troublemakers were there every year and it wasn't a surprising matter.

Feng Feiyun slightly opened the iron chest and took out a large stack of golden paper. From just the little crack of the opened chest, a golden light erupted from within, dyeing the entire room into a golden shade.

“Bam!”

The iron chest was closed again!

Feng Feiyun held 100,000 gold coins worth of paper money with two fingers, then he handed it over to Wang Meng and smilingly said: “Go hand it to Lady Yu Chan, let her know the style of the rich.”

Wang Meng's initially big eyes were wide open like a pair of fish eyes. His hand was shivering a bit while accepting the paper money. He licked his lips a bit before suddenly opening the door and proudly walked outside.

“Open your eyes and look closely, 100,000 gold paper money. Now you know what a rich person looks like!” Wang Meng walked across the fifth floor corridor while spreading the paper money in his hands in the most brandish style. He shouted across the entire pavilion with a roar, causing even the lanterns hanging up above to shake continuously.

Meanwhile, Feng Feiyun and the other three bandits facepalmed inside their private room. This was too embarrassing; if they knew this would happen, they wouldn't have sent him out.

Has this fellow never seen gold before?

It couldn't be helped, however. Even though each time the Huang Feng bandits looted, it was always a monstrous sum, but all of it was always given to the Third Boss. Their shares didn't amount to much so 100,000 gold coins to them was a great sum.

“Daniu, how much money is left in the chest?” Liu Qinsheng gauged the iron chest with his gaze and felt that Feng Feiyun was becoming even more enigmatic.

Feng Feiyun simply shook his head while smiling and didn't reveal the amount of gold inside the chest.

The bandits became even more curious after seeing his reaction, but they didn't ask again.

“Bang!” Luo Lin broke the corner of his table with one blow for he recognized Wang Meng's voice and coldly exclaimed: “So it is them!”

He was filled with hatred after being beaten into a pig head by the group of Feng Feiyun outside of the city. This world was truly small for enemies; he didn't expect to meet them again at the Supreme Beauty Pavilion.

A general asked: “Luo Lin, the people you want us to kill are these guys?”

“Yes, if Generals could kill these five peasants, I, Luo Lin, will greatly repay this gratitude.” Luo Lin replied.

“To be able to spend 100,000 gold coins... Then they must have even more money on them. Even if you didn't ask us, they would still be dead for sure.” The nine generals were not of the moralistic crowd. The moment they saw 100,000 gold coins, their killing intent surged. Even though they couldn't provoke Young Noble Flawless, that didn't mean they couldn't provoke these five peasants.

\*\*\*

“They actually took out 100,000 gold coins, their identities must not be trivial. Maybe it is a young master from a great power on a traveling trip; I will try to find out his true identity.” Yu Chan accepted the 100,000 gold coins and held a guqin as she leisurely walked outside.

Wang Meng was waiting outside. This two meter tall man, after seeing Yu Chan, suddenly drooled from the corner of his mouth. It dripped onto the floor, creating a plopping noise.

100,000 gold coins to invite her out was not expensive at all! This was his

thought at the moment!

Yu Chan had just finished her coming of age ceremony. She was slender with a thin waist while wearing a stainless white dress. Her milk-white skin appeared to be extremely soft and alluring to the touch.

She carried a seven-string guqin and came out from the faint mist like a goddess descending down from the heavens to be lost among the mundane earth.

Yu Chan and Wang Meng created a sharp contrast, just like the beauty and the beast.

Her smile and speech was very natural, and it caused Wang Meng to have a nosebleed. She then spoke soft words: “Big Brother, do you need a handkerchief?”

“No... No... No need, no need...” Wang Meng directly used his sleeve to wipe the blood off his nose. He arched his chest and said: “Please come with me, Lady Yu Chan. Our big brother has been eagerly waiting for you for a long time now.”

Yu Chan followed behind Wang Meng and became even more cute and petite. She smiled and asked: “Your big brother likes to listen to the guqin?”

“He? He doesn’t like music and can’t play it either ah! He just wants to sleep with Lady Yu Chan. It is best if Lady Yu Chan takes the initiative, his body... has a little problem! Of course you understand, haha!” Wang Meng said in a low voice.

Because Feng Feiyun didn’t take Ji Cangyue on the spot last time, there was a rumor that spread across the Huang Feng Ridge stating that Feng Feiyun’s body was sickly and he couldn’t perform that one thing!

“Phoosh!”

Having heard this, Feng Feiyun’s face almost met the table. Motherfucker, this bastard! He cannot keep his mouth shut!

A black frown started to form on Yu Chan’s forehead, but she was still smiling as charmingly as before: “Your big brother must be a young handsome talent. Being gifted in both martial arts and literature, he must have a great background, right?”

“He... Uh. Of course, our big brother is surely young and talented, and also handsome and gifted. He’s as good-looking as a banished immortal, the best among the Huang Feng Ridge’s top ten youths...” Wang Meng smilingly answered.

‘I actually thought I could have a discussion with him regarding music and literature!’ Yu Chan was extremely disappointed. From seeing this slovenly brute, one could see that their big brother must not be much better. He was most likely a shirtless brute with a dark and barbaric face.

Plus, this big guy had also said that their big brother was a man without love for literature or arts, he simply only wanted to sleep with her — oh heavens! ‘Why did I have to meet such a person!?’

Yu Chan really did not want to meet the person inside. If she didn’t already collect the 100,000 gold coins, then she most likely would have walked away at this very moment.

Wang Meng opened the red wooden doors with an exaggerated laughter. Even though he thought his laugh was friendly and hospitable, but from Yu Chan’s perspective, his laugh belonged to a bandit who had just captured a girl to make her their wife — frightening enough to make a girl cry.

Yu Chan looked at the opened door and felt as if she was — step by step — going into a bandit’s cave.

---

## Chapter 141 : Battle at the Brothel (4)

---

---

Yu Chan was a woman with an aura as elegant as an orchid flower, stemming from her pure heart that was as sweet as a cumaru tree.

“This is our big brother!” Wang Meng proudly pointed at Feng Feiyun.

A hunchback, a vicious bald brute, a middle-aged man with a smile that was not a smile, and also a young beggar!

The scene inside this private room was even worse than her imagination. It was indeed just like going to a bandit or refugee camp. However, these people looked so strange yet they were able to afford 100,000 gold coins.

Although Yu Chan was only near seventeen years old this year, her wisdom was far greater than other girls of the same age. She assumed that these men didn't have any great origin and it was more like they had just picked up 100,000 golden paper from the street and immediately came here to the brothel.

“Wow!”

Luotuo Zi and Wu Jiu were stunned as they glared intensely at Yu Chan who was walking in. Their noses also started bleeding and the blood constantly dripped to the ground, staining the floor red.

Seeing such a scene, Yu Chan gently bit her lips and wished that she could turn around and instantly leave for she didn't want to stay at this disgusting place a second longer.

She was really disappointed.

‘I’ll just play a tune to make them happy then immediately leave.’

Even though she had such thoughts in her mind, her face still maintained an auspicious fairy-like smile as her hair gently swayed. She slightly bowed down towards Feng Feiyun and softly spoke: “Yu Chan greets... young masters and am happy to play a tune for entertainment!”

After finishing her words, she held the guqin and walked over towards the platform with the curtain and didn’t even glance at the few bandits.

Feng Feiyun was clever; he naturally understood that his current appearance was not very flattering and it disappointed the lady. A woman naturally would not like a man who wasn’t at a certain level of attractiveness. However, if a man had enough money, then he will also become very handsome in the eyes of women.

“Wu Jiu, send 300,000 gold coins over to Lady Yu Chan as a greeting gift.” Feng Feiyun played with his wine cup in one hand while taking out 300,000 gold coins worth of paper money and handed it over to Wu Jiu so that he could bring it over.

Yu Chan, who was lifting the white curtain, suddenly stopped after hearing these words. Her heart suddenly jumped; 300,000 gold coins, what was this man’s identity?

Even though there were torrential waves in her heart, Yu Chan still maintained a calm expression as she turned around and glanced at Feng Feiyun with her pretty crescent eyes while speaking: “On the contrary, it is Yu Chan’s impoliteness. To be able to meet young noble at such a mundane place, this is a type of fate so I will first respect young noble with a cup of wine.”

300,000 gold coins had caused her to feel Feng Feiyun’s influence, so she gave

up on playing the guqin and decided to drink with Feng Feiyun instead.

Even though Feng Feiyun was dressed slovenly with unflattering clothing, he still coolly laughed and said: "Since the young lady does not believe there is a pearl within the water, would you have me travel to the ends of the earth and ask the sun instead?"

Yu Chan was slightly surprised and didn't think that this beggar had a literary side to him. He actually used Buddhist grievances to insinuate that she was a type of person who only looks at external appearances. She slightly smiled apologetically and said: "I belong to the blue sky where even the clouds are carefree. Life is a tree without a root, the winds will return the fallen leaves. Young Master is a great man so please forgive Yu Chan who was narrow-minded. If Young Master was truly angry at Yu Chan, then Yu Chan could only punish herself by drinking three cups of wine."

"Haha! Lady Yu Chan is deserving of your reputation as a knowledgeable and talented woman. This Feng is convinced with admiration." Feng Feiyun took out two cups and the girl next to him quickly filled them up. Feng Feiyun raised one cup and said: "I will drink three cups with Lady Yu Chan."

Yu Chan took off her white fox fur coat and also handed her guqin to a nearby girl, then she slowly sat down next to Feng Feiyun. Her jade body exuded an alluring fragrance as her warm and delicate body attached to Feng Feiyun's hand. She reached out with her two slender fingers to pick up the bronze wine cup.

Her pink lips, under the candlelight, was especially attractive and increased her elegant yet noble qualities. Only Feng Feiyun was able to calmly smile in front of her presence.

"Pouring sir a cup of wine to finely drink before the spring wind." Yu Chan's voice carried an alluring sensation like the mellifluous melody of a sparrow next to Feng Feiyun's ear.

Even though Feng Feiyun was very wary of beautiful women, he was also a normal man. Any normal man when met with a woman intentionally charming them would not shy away from certain inevitable things.

Moreover, Yu Chan was not only a beautiful woman, but also a talented woman!

A beauty was hard to find, but one that was pretty and talented was even more rare — men loved this type of rare existence.

“Coming across money just to spend it on wine without worry. Haha!” Feng Feiyun suddenly reached across and pulled Yu Chan in by the waist into his embrace, then he drank his cup of wine in one gulp.

Yu Chan’s delicate body slightly quivered, but she quickly relaxed and revealed an experienced look before smiling as she drank her first cup.

Wu Jiu handed her the 300,000 gold paper money. Yu Chan naturally accepted without any pretension of refusal.

The second cup of wine had been poured!

“Young Noble Feng must not be from Fire Beacon City, ah?” Yu Chan asked while holding her new cup of wine.

She began to analyze Feng Feiyun. Spending 300,000 gold coins without batting an eyebrow was not something an ordinary man could do.

“Of course not.” Feng Feiyun also raised his cup.

“Where is Young Noble from?” A faint glimmer appeared around Yu Chan’s hand as it secretly moved towards Feng Feiyun’s dantian. She wanted to use a technique to find out Feng Feiyun’s cultivation method and guess his identity from there.

This layer of light was extremely faint and very well hidden. Even a peak God Base cultivator would not necessarily be able to detect it.

However, Feng Feiyun's soul was quite powerful and felt her covert action. He slightly smirked and said: "Lady Yu Chan's hand is not behaving properly, it seems like you can't wait any longer, hehheh!"

Feng Feiyun still sat still but he channeled his spirit energy. The Dragon Horse Diagram suddenly rushed out from his dantian and turned into a faint divine light that suddenly covered her jade hand.

Yu Chan's expression slightly changed and knew that Feng Feiyun had caught on to her. Her fingers created an orchid flower as a spiritual white lotus root also emerged from her palm, wanting to break the Dragon Horse Diagram's prison.

Her cultivation was not weak for it had reached the early God Base realm; it was the same as Feng Feiyun. At this time, both of them were competing with secret techniques and the situation had turned very dangerous. If he was careless, Feng Feiyun's dantian would be controlled by her. On the other hand, the Dragon Horse Diagram could also shatter her hand.

"Such a great cultivation. All the red plaque women of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion are really experts. This place is really not simple ah!" Feng Feiyun became even more curious about the boss of this place and about how they could obtain so many beautiful and powerful women.

Feng Feiyun didn't know that Yu Chan's cultivation was the weakest among the top ten. He surely would become even more horrified if he were to become known of this fact.

The great wine in Yu Chan's hand was frozen by a cold ice power as the frozen bronze wine cup also shattered.

“Boom!” The cup exploded and pieces of ice fell all over the ground.

The white spiritual lotus from Yu Chan’s palm dimmed down from the suppression of the Dragon Horse Diagram. Feng Feiyun grabbed her hand and sealed its meridians, then he extended his arm towards her heart and completely captured her.

“Lady Yu Chan, if you really want to know my identity, then wait until we spend the night together; at that time, I’ll naturally tell you.” Feng Feiyun gently touched her soft and delicate hand that was as white as jade while grasping her body even more tightly with his other hand.

At the moment, Feng Feiyun was wanted by the entire Grand Southern Prefecture with nowhere left to go. Once his identity gets revealed, it will bring about a deadly calamity. Even though this brothel girl was pretty, she had too many hidden intentions so he couldn’t afford to not be cautious.

The four bandits naturally saw everything, but they remained silent.

“Fourth-ranked red plaque, Lady Xue Wu. Big Sister Xue Wu is our Supreme Beauty Pavilion’s most voluptuous and sexy woman. There had been men who had been charmed to death by her — this is not just a metaphor, it was actual death ah! So for people who are not confident with their cultivation or willpower, it is best if you don’t participate in this auction; otherwise, you might risk losing your life. The bidding begins now!” The little servant girl on the seventh floor began to speak again.

“Wow!”

The entire pavilion completely exploded with excitement from everyone.

No one expected that Xue Wu would come out today. This was a temptress capable of stealing souls. She usually always cultivated in seclusion and rarely came out each month. However, if she did, then she would be able to charm the

souls and drive countless men crazy.

“Rumor has it that Xue Wu’s cultivation is frighteningly high and had reached grand achievement God Base. This temptress had cultivated in seclusion for more than half a year and had never hung her red plaque. Some people guessed that she had reached the first level of the Heaven’s Mandate realm. Since she came out today, could it be that she had reached the first level of Heaven’s Mandate? If that’s the case, she will be able to live for five hundred years with eternal youth.” Liu Qinsheng was very aware of all the red plaque girls from the Supreme Beauty Pavilion.

Grand achievement God Base was very frightening, but first level Heaven’s Mandate was even more terrorizing. They could be called immortal characters; after all, they were able to live for five hundred years.

It was an unimaginably high cultivation!

If Xue Wu truly reached first level Heaven’s Mandate, then she could compete with Nangong Hongyan for her position at the Supreme Beauty Pavilion.

---

Pearl within the water is the beauty of oneself, but others do not see it. Must this person go to the end of the earth to find someone who will appreciate him? Text from Zutangji, an abstract Buddhist writing

Poem by Kuang Ren about a conversation between an ordinary man and an enlightened one. The ordinary man asked: ‘Where are you from, and where are you going?’ The enlightened one answered with the first line of the poem meaning that he was carefree without being afraid of death or attached to life. The second line is an explanation that as long as someone believes in Buddhism, life was eternal. The autumn will blow the fallen leaves away and spring will soon send it back. So what Yu Chan is saying that life was fleeting with this poem, and she is asking for Feng Feiyun to forgive her. She is using this poem in a slightly different way to get her point across

Part of a poem named “Sing During Intoxication”, by the Tang Dynasty poet Du Fu. It is a poem with themes of sadness, depression, and even suicide with a criticism and commentary on their society

---

# Chapter 142 : Battle at the Brothel (5)

---

---

Heaven's Mandate was a mysterious and amazing realm. Only one out of ten grand achievement God Base cultivators could reach this realm.

God Base was an extremely important realm to cultivators, and it needed a huge amount of spirit energy to create the most firm and solid cultivation foundation. It was divided into early, intermediate, and peak stages; each of these minor levels had a great gap between them and there was a discrepancy of three to five times the battle power.

In other words, intermediate God Base cultivators could easily annihilate early God Base cultivators. There was a great difference in the power of God Base cultivators, and they could easily kill each other.

Of course, this was without taking into consideration the heaven-defying geniuses who were able to surpass a level to fight or even kill a cultivator two levels higher. However, these geniuses were too rare; there would only be one in ten thousand or even one in one hundred thousand.

Because of the Immortal Phoenix Physique, Feng Feiyun could fight against enemies two minor levels higher than him. This aptitude was indeed worthy of being called a heaven-defying genius. Even the great clans, such as the Ji or Feng Clan, would only be able to train a few of them every generation.

To be able to surpass one level was a “genius” — one in every ten thousand.

To be able to surpass two levels was a “heaven-defying genius” — one in every hundred thousand.

To be able to surpass three levels was “Grand Historical Genius” — there were only eight of them in the entire Godly Jin Dynasty's younger generation.

In order to cultivate the most unshakable foundation, most cultivators at the

God Base realm all practiced very slowly to chip away at their foundation. This might even increase their own talents and propagate them into the Grand Historical Genius level.

This was the reason why there was a fourth minor level for the God Base realm — grand achievement God Base.

After breaking through peak was grand achievement God Base.

Once one reaches this level, cultivators would all want to transform their physiques for another evolution in order to easily break through the Heaven's Mandate gate.

Peak God Base cultivators were already horrifying and were able to exert five Qilins of force from just one punch. A few were even able to unleash six Qilins of power, which was equivalent to 160,000 jin to 320,000 jin of power.

And grand achievement God Base cultivators were even more terrorizing. They could easily exert seven Qilins of power — 640,000 jin. The even more heaven-defying ones could even fire off 1,280,000 jin.

Outside of raw power, the spirit energy itself underwent a wonderful change in essence. One could say that there was an essential difference between peak God Base and grand achievement God Base.

One grand achievement God Base could easily kill ten great peak God Base cultivators.

The current Feng Feiyun could fight against peak God Base cultivators, but if he wanted to fight against a grand achievement God Base... Unless he was able to reach peak God Base, there would be no way to stop them. Even heaven-defying geniuses would have to leave their heaven-defyingness to their dreams.

The Supreme Beauty Pavilion's fourth rank, Temptress Xue Wu, has already been at grand achievement God Base for a long time. After training for half a year in seclusion, she has most likely been able to reach the profound first level Heaven's Mandate.

Yet such a woman was still a performer and was even selling herself; such a thought was quite ridiculous.

“I am a fan of Temptress; the prettier one is, the more I like them!” Feng Feiyun hugged the elegant Yu Chan in one hand and opened the door of his private room with the other. He directly walked outside and stood next to the balcony with one hand on the rosewood railing as he laughingly declared with a loud voice that resonated throughout the entire pavilion.

As a young man, if he didn't indulge in pleasure now, then when would be the time?

A great man should not be hiding in fear. If people wanted to compete, then he will shake the earth with a fight!

With one hand holding a supreme beauty and the other hand holding a paper fan that he took from Liu Qinsheng, he gazed down below with a majestic and commanding presence.

Countless eyes projected over at his direction the moment he walked out of the room. Even the hidden young geniuses inside their private rooms all released their divine senses and scanned towards his direction.

Many people were curious about his identity so when he walked out of the room, it attracted the attention from all the experts in the pavilion. In a flash, he became the eye in the center of the storm.

"Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang!"

Feng Feiyun raised his palm and released nine strikes with lightning-fast speed that shattered all the invisible divine senses. He laughed and exclaimed: “If you want to meet me, then come out. Why use divine senses? Such cowardly actions... What if you all scare my little beauty, Yu Chan?”

“Boom!”

Up above on the sixth floor inside one of the rooms, a mighty wave in the shape of a white wolf rushed out with six complex divine senses filled with an all-encompassing energy.

The six divine senses all belonged to one person.

Keep in mind that only a peak God Base would be able to cultivate one's first divine sense. In order to exert six strands of divine senses at the same time, this

person's cultivation would very much be infinitely close to grand achievement God Base.

Feng Feiyun then fiercely stomped on the ground with one foot as a wave of spirit energy emanated from beneath him, becoming a thick grand formation that covered his body. This formation's arranging speed was quite unbelievable; with only a stomp, layers of laws hovered around his body.

“Boom boom!”

Feng Feiyun pointed his finger towards the six strands of divine senses flying towards him. The formation around his body immediately rotated at a rapid speed — like a huge windmill — and completely minced the spirit energy of the six divine senses.

“Really impolite. The brother on the sixth floor must be a heaven-defying genius from the Qin Clan?” Feng Feiyun had fought against Qin Ming from the Qin Clan before, so he had some understanding of their cultivation.

“You are showing off way too much. There are times when a person needs to be humble ah! We are three heaven-defying geniuses from the Evil Killing Alliance; it is better for you to keep a low profile or you will die an undeserving death.” A young male voice came from above with somewhat of a mocking tone.

Feng Feiyun became quite excited. This Evil Killing Alliance was formed just for him and it encompassed all the top geniuses from the great powers of the Grand Southern Prefecture. There were ten of them in total and all of them were heaven-defying geniuses. He didn't expect for three of them to be here at the Supreme Beauty Pavilion.

This matter had already shaken the twenty-eight counties of the Grand Southern Prefecture; people called it the strongest alliance in history.

‘It seems like I can't stop myself from killing tonight. Since you all want to kill me, don't blame me for killing all of you first.’

The ten members of the Evil Killing Alliance were all heaven-defying geniuses from the great clans and immortal sects, but Feng Feiyun didn't put them into his eyes at all.

If three of them came, then three will be killed.

If ten of them came, then ten will be killed.

Feng Feiyun laughed in an even more arrogant manner and said: "I'm a person who doesn't know how to write the word 'humble'; Yu Chan is mine tonight and Xue Wu will surely also be mine tonight. Since Lady Xue Wu has such a great cultivation, we will raise it by 100,000 gold coins. I bid 200,000 gold coins; if anyone wants to play, then go ahead and raise the price."

Too arrogant!

Too crazy!

He actually didn't place the three heaven-defying geniuses from the Evil Killing Alliance in his eyes!

He really raised the price to 200,000 gold coins!

He went as far as to declare sole possession of Yu Chan and Xue Wu!

Who on earth was this young man dressed like a beggar? All the cultivators here were in a daze as their hearts went wild with boiling blood.

"You truly don't know the immensity of the heaven and earth. The great characters don't want to stoop down to your level, but I, Luo Lin, will throw your insignificant self out of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion." In the end, Luo Lin couldn't stand it and started to cause trouble. He wanted to release the hatred deep in his stomach; he wanted to stomp Feng Feiyun beneath his foot in front of everyone.

He must take Yu Chan away as well.

Feng Feiyun still stood under the red lanterns while hugging Yu Chan's slender waist as he smilingly spoke: "Did Young Master Luo not take a shower after falling into the manure pit? Why is it that your words still stink so much?"

"He definitely ate shit at that time!" Inside the private room, Wu Jiu yelled out.

"Of course one cannot avoid eating one or two pieces of shit after falling into a manure pit. Why are you being so loud!? Please spare some face for Young Master Luo Lin?" Luo Qinsheng shouted back at Wu Jiu.

Everyone burst out in laughter.

Luo Lin became quite furious and bit down on his teeth hard. He told two generals to go take Feng Feiyun's life.

“Boom!”

Two generals wearing black battle armor shattered the windows as black lights wrapped around their bodies just like two dragons. They wielded spears and culled them towards Feng Feiyun's head.

Finally, someone broke the rules and decided to take action to kill!

---

# Chapter 143 : The Battle is Heating Up

---

---

The two generals were both peak God Base experts while their armor were of the Treasure level. Their two spears had bathed in the blood of countless cultivators.

The ten generals of the Godly Martial Army were all top characters capable of suppressing the evils in Fire Beacon City. They would not suffer defeat unless it was to someone of the Grand Historical Genius level, like Young Noble Flawless.

Feng Feiyun had sensed the murderous intention, but he didn't change his expression. He still hugged Yu Chan while standing at the hall, ignoring all the gazes sweeping on his body.

“Bang, bang!” Wu Jiu and Wang Meng — like two small mountains — ferociously stomped the ground and used the momentum to rush out from the private room!

These two barbarians were extremely powerful. Their two fists directly knocked the two invincible generals flying away, breaking a wall of a room and a pillar.

Wu Jiu and Wang Meng each stood at one of Feng Feiyun's side. They were more than two meters tall and had explosive muscles revealing their prowess.

“Come again!” The two generals crushed the debris and once again rushed forward.

Even though they were struck by Wu Jiu and Wang Meng's fists, their strong cultivation suffered no injury. On the other hand, they became even more battle-thirsty and the spears in their hands were affected by this, turning themselves into a blood-red color.

This red was the color of freshness that had just spilled out from a dead body.

Wu Jiu and Wang Meng — the barbaric nature of these two crazy fellas also fired up. They roared a battle cry and rushed out to battle.

There were countless engraved formations in the Supreme Beauty Pavilion. At this moment, someone activated all of them. If this wasn't the case, then the entire pavilion might collapse from the fight between these four.

“These two ragged barbarians can actually fight against two peak God Base generals!”

“These two barbarians are clearly the followers of that young man over there. To be able to have peak God Base followers, this young man must be a heaven-defying genius. Even though he only has an early God Base cultivation, his identity is definitely not bad and he probably has a great power as his backing.”

\*\*\*

Yu Chan's little girl heart was slightly trembling while being in Feng Feiyun's embrace. Her beautiful bright eyes glared at Feng Feiyun and noticed that, outside of his shabby clothing, disheveled hair, and a face covered in dirt, if he changed his clothing, then he would easily be a handsome boy.

She knew that a few geniuses from the big clans like to dress slovenly while maintaining a low-profile.

Wu Jiu and Wang Meng's battle against the two generals were quite shaking as the air became agitated. However, Feng Feiyun was still standing there leisurely. His real opponent was not Luo Lin, but the three heaven-defying geniuses on the sixth floor above.

However, the three geniuses, at this moment, did not speak. Naturally, they felt that they were above this and considered the fight between Feng Feiyun and Luo Lin to be the playing of two brats. The level was too different, so they disdained the thoughts of taking action.

“Bam!”

The third general rushed out. He was eight feet tall with a black mist surrounding his entire body and body armor. The souls of victims seemed to be hovering around while screaming ghastly grievances as well. In just a blink of an

eye, he was already in front of Feng Feiyun.

His body was like a shadow with ghost-like speed. An iron claw with a frightening chill aimed straight towards Feng Feiyun's heart.

Ever since reaching early God Base, Feng Feiyun's battle power had increased by countless times. He essentially didn't care for this type of ordinary peak God Base expert, especially when he had a Spirit Treasure in his grasp.

The Infinite Spirit Ring on Feng Feiyun's thumb began to turn as a countless amount of spirit energy traveled from this thumb to his arm before encompassing his entire body and ultimately ending above his head to turn into a huge black palm.

"Boom!" This palm descended from the sky and bashed this general's head, directly pushing him down from the fifth floor all the way to the first floor.

Even the formations could not stop this power from breaking through the four wooden floors.

Feng Feiyun did not move a single bit from beginning to end, still maintaining his leisure appearance. This really astonished all the nearby spectators.

And even the three heaven-defying geniuses on the sixth floor slightly snorted: "A bit interesting!"

Yu Chan's cute eyes had glowing waves running through them. Even though she was suppressed by Feng Feiyun and couldn't move, she felt an extremely powerful force from Feng Feiyun's body. This force was oppressive; it took her breath away and made her feel as if her body and soul had been conquered.

"Poof!" This general fell to the ground on the first floor and broke the formation runes, creating three cracks on the ground. He crazily vomited out blood; if it wasn't for his great willpower that was culminated from countless years of battle, he wouldn't be able to stand up at this moment.

"Fight again!" This general was not convinced and wiped the blood from his mouth. He slammed his fists together as his will to battle surged once more.

Since the battle had started, he refused to lose!

The ten generals all had their own pride and would absolutely refuse to lose

against opponents of the same realm. Not to mention, this opponent was two minor levels below him. If he were to be defeated, then he would never be able to lift his head again.

“You are not my opponent. Fighting again means your own demise!” Although Feng Feiyun respected people who refuse to lose, if he didn’t kill his opponent, then his opponent will kill him. There was no other option.

“Burn away and give me the will to fight!” The general’s blood in his body started to boil as flames flicked through the gaps of his body armor. The flames mixed together with the black mist and made him even more terrifying.

In order to take Feng Feiyun’s life and to protect the unbeatable dignity of the ten generals, he actually burned away his blood force in order to stimulate his true potential.

Feng Feiyun also became serious. He also knew this forbidden art where one burns his own blood force. However, unless it was an absolute life-or-death situation, he would never use such a move. This technique truly consumed one’s potential and vitality.

Feng Feiyun was the patriarch of the Demon Phoenix Clan in the past and he knew many heaven-defying techniques, but they were not something he could cultivate at this moment. He needed to wait until first level Heaven’s Mandate before cultivating the great demon phoenix techniques.

This was because newborn phoenixes were already of the first level Heaven’s Mandate realm. There was no Spirit Realm, Immortal Foundation, and God Base so naturally, there were no corresponding cultivation methods.

However, there were several early techniques that Feng Feiyun could forcefully use at the early God Base level. Unfortunately, they were truly harmful to oneself in exchange for great power.

This general burning his blood could be considered a type of forbidden technique, but this was not even considered trash compared to the Demon Phoenix Clan’s forbidden technique.

“If you want to burn your blood, then I will freeze your blood.” The Infinite Spirit Ring and the Dragon Horse Diagram in Feng Feiyun’s dantian harmonized

together and turned at the same time in resonance. An icy mist flew out from Feng Feiyun's dantian.

“Boom!”

Countless amounts of freezing energy condensed into a Dragon Horse Diagram. With a roar from the beast, the diagram immediately suppressed the general down to the ground again, even before he could make a move.

“Boom!”

The diagram formed from the cold energy wrapped his armor and turned into an iceberg, completely freezing his body.

The entire pavilion was flooded by this cold energy; it was as if winter had arrived, and it sent shivers to everyone.

“So it is you. It seems like I will not only be watching beauties tonight, but also some entertainment!” With a flashing divine brilliance in his eyes that gradually disappeared, Young Noble Flawless managed to detect the Dragon Horse Diagram appearing in just an instant and was able to guess Feng Feiyun's identity.

He was a bit surprised after finding out, then he began to laugh.

After the battle at Jing Huan Mountain, Feng Feiyun was already renowned in the world after battling several Ju Qings. His battle prowess and aura frightened everyone at that time. Young Noble Flawless was also present at that point, and he remained unable to forget that battle.

---

## Chapter 144 : Frightening Xue Wu

---

---

Feng Feiyun slightly peeked from the corner of his eye. He knew that Young Noble Flawless's cultivation was amazing and would immediately detect him once he revealed even the slightest clue, so he was not surprised by it.

However, Young Noble Flawless did not reveal Feiyun's identity; he clearly didn't want to be a vile character. With his identity and status, he didn't need to be a big mouth so he acted like an expert and a man instead.

Young Noble Flawless was indeed perfect!

"Rumble!"

Wu Jiu's skeletal structure exuded a silver brilliance as if it was made from diamond. He cracked the armor of one of the generals in three different places. However, the two people still fought all the way from the fifth floor to the third floor.

Even though Wu Jiu had the advantage, he couldn't defeat this general in a short period of time.

Meanwhile, Wang Meng was fighting another general and became more vigorous as time went on. He only used pure strength as the main force. Each of his fists were like two divine steel plates slamming against each other, causing painfully deafening blows.

The entire pavilion was no longer peaceful as an air of battle raged in the atmosphere due to the continuous fighting commotions. Many cultivators quickly fled out of fear for being hurt by the waves of impacts.

With a reddened face, it looked like Luo Lin had smoke coming out of him due to anger. His party of ten generals... One was wasted by Young Noble Flawless in just a second, one was frozen by Feng Feiyun, and the other two were

continuously pushed back by the two barbarians. These were the ten generals who were renowned in Fire Beacon City?

The glory of the ten generals has been completely lost tonight.

“We have always bullied people and had never been bullied before. If we ten generals don’t reverse this battle, then where will our face go?”

“Bam!”

The private room’s door with a metallic luster was knocked away and flew towards Feng Feiyun from above. Even though it was just a door, the force it contained was more than ten thousand jin.

Feng Feiyun slightly smirked and simply tweaked his body and waved his hand. A light shot out from the inside of his sleeve and shattered the flying door into broken pieces of wood all over the place.

Six monstrous auras crazily surged and cloaked the sky and clouds with darkness while carrying terrifying screams.

Without any warning, the six remaining generals all left their room and stood in six different positions. One stood at the end of the corridor while another trod on a wooden balcony. One was hanging upside down on the ceiling rafter while another landed on the cornice of the sixth floor above.

The six generals completely surrounded Feng Feiyun in the middle and blocked his escape. Each of them pressured towards Feng Feiyun with great battle thirst.

The aura of the six peak God Base experts combined together and created a resonance like the suppression of six mountains.

Even people who were not within the circle of war felt as if a thousand jin was placed above their heads as they begin to lose their breath. One could only imagine how terrifying the force Feng Feiyun was under while standing in the middle.

Even a heaven-defying early God Base genius would still die from the suppression.

Although Feng Feiyun was still smiling like before, he was not having an easy time. The Dragon Horse River Diagram flew out and floated above his head. It

covered his body, along with Yu Chan, like an invisible barrier, halting the pressure from the six peak God Base experts.

Feng Feiyun's body was powerful with a fortified blood flow with spirited lights; thus, he was not afraid of the pressure from the six generals. However, while in his embrace, Yu Chan was unable to withstand such an amazing force. Even though she didn't make a sound, she was deathly pale as her soft body slightly trembled.

Even though she had an early God Base cultivation, her true power was not only ten times below Feng Feiyun.

"If you want to die so badly, I'll send you to kingdom come!" Feng Feiyun's countenance revealed a ruthless look. He took out a jade box from his chest and opened it. A weeping black aura immediately rushed out with an indescribable corroding force.

This box contained corpse poison. Feng Feiyun secretly gathered it after helping Dongfang Jingyue with her wounds inside the Mortal Life Cavern that day. It came from ancient corpse monks and could even nearly poison a master like Dongfang Jingyue to death. This was absolutely a top class poison in this world.

Feng Feiyun initially wanted to use it against a grand achievement God Base expert, but because of the threatening pressure from the six generals, he had no choice but to use this corpse poison box on them.

"Bam!"

Feng Feiyun struck the jade box and the corpse poison immediately splashed out, turning into a purple haze. It broke through the six generals' aura and directly sprinkled upon their bodies.

Some corpse poison splashed outside and fell into the pavilion filled with formations. They corroded the formations and turned them into smoke. Even the corridors were burnt into corpse flames.

This was the terribleness of corpse poison from corpses that underwent their second Corpse Transformation.

On the seventh floor, a red shadow flew circles inside the Supreme Beauty

Pavilion. Her speed was fast to the point of being devilish. Even Feng Feiyun could only see a faint shadow; he only knew that it was a woman. He was not even able to discern the material of her clothing.

As for the other cultivators, they didn't even see her flying past them; they only felt a light breeze drifting by.

"Amazing!" Young Noble Flawless's eyes flashed as he smilingly praised.

"Thank you!" The red shadow once again disappeared into the clouds on the seventh floor and answered with a charming and erotic smile.

The corpse flames inside the pavilion were extinguished by her in just a flash. Only the six generals' bodies were filled with thick smoke as the corpse poison corroded their armor and penetrated deep into their flesh and bones.

"Such a powerful poison, it even managed to shatter the armor. We cannot be hit by even a little bit of that poison."

"So hot... My body is burning up... help me ahhh..." A general suddenly screamed miserably. A drop of corpse poison touched his skin and the corpse flame blazingly burnt through his flesh from this spot as his body was like a torch on fire.

"Crackkklee!"

Screams were bellowed out nonstop. The flames wrapped around the armor as the corpse poison enveloped his body. No matter how much he struggled, he could not escape the fate of being scorched by the corpse flame.

The screams became increasingly quieter before only the crackling sounds of the flames remained.

One peak God Base cultivator was burnt into gray ashes and the armor of the Treasure level was also incinerated, leaving only small pieces falling to the ground along with tiny flame sparkles.

The flames did not dissipate and were still burning like before. Wu Jiu and Wang Meng both stopped their battle. All the other cultivators were in dismay and stared at Feng Feiyun with dread as if he was a devil. He was truly even more frightening than poisonous snakes and fierce beasts.

People could not accept the fact that a peak God Base general was turned into black ashes in just a blink of an eye. And it was all because of the poorly dressed young man.

Everyone instinctively took two steps back.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom!” The other five generals were relatively luckier. Before the corpse poison could penetrate their armor, they used spirit energy to shatter the armor and managed to escape.

However, their bodies were drenched in a cold sweat. They felt like they were infinitely near death just a moment ago as life and death was separated by a thread. At this time, they were still fearful and their gazes towards Feng Feiyun had changed. They each slightly took a fearful step back.

“You all still want to fight?” Feng Feiyun smiled and scanned over them.

“Of course!” All five generals had great mental strength. Even though the scene from earlier really did scare them, but if they accepted defeat in front of an early God Base boy, then where will their face in the future be?

They were not afraid of anyone of the same realm, not to mention a cultivator two minor levels lower than them.

The five generals stood at a distance and all condensed a spiritual light in their hands, turning into huge black lights that eventually took the shape of many Qilin shadows.

Each of them unleashed five Qilins, which is equal to a power of 160,000 jin.

The Qilins from the five of them combined into twenty-five Qilins of power — equal to 800,000 jin.

The twenty-five gigantic Qilin shadows were just like a grand army that headed towards Feng Feiyun in its entirety with a suppressive force. A man was extremely small in front of a Qilin, not to mention twenty-five of them.

This was the true power of the five generals. Many people began to run for their lives for they felt that the formations of the pavilion will be annihilated by the force of the Qilins, and the pavilion itself was on the verge of collapse.

Feng Feiyun was like a lone leaf under the baptism of a torrential storm that

could be torn apart at any moment. However, he still carried an indifferent look while showing no fear.

“You’re truly not giving me any face. What if my little god of wealth gets hurt? Which one of you will bear the responsibility?” A lazy seductive voice appeared in a coquettish manner.

No one was able to see her shadow.

However, a beauty in a red dress appeared in front of Feng Feiyun. Her shoulders were bare as her sweet body fragrance exuded among her black hair that floated straight down like a waterfall.

Her skin was as white as jade while even the slightest of actions was extremely seductive. Her jade and sculpted hand slowly reached out; this hand truly reached the limit of softness.

This gentle outstretch of her palm immediately shattered the shadows of the twenty-five Qilins. Even the five generals were like kites cut from their strings as they all flew outside at the same time, knocking into the walls and creating five big holes when they landed on the street outside of the pavilion.

Just a soft palm was enough to defeat all five peak God Base generals; it was as easy as beating five dummies.

---

# Chapter 145 : Temptress

---

---

The red dress was just as thin as a pair of cicada's wings. One could faintly see the jade-like skin underneath and the indistinct purple coat covering her plump and towering bosom.

She wore a delicate fragrance, a fragrance like the scent of the cereus flowers blooming at night. This scent was capable of drowning others with thoughts of desire.

Xue Wu exposed half of her white-jade shoulders. Although the charming curves were all revealed right in front of Feng Feiyun, her pair of silky eyes did not have the vulgarity like an ordinary flirtatious woman and instead carried an elegant charm.

It was a feeling of an undressing goddess or a saintess searching for love!

Just standing there was enough to make many cultivators burn with lust. If they didn't see her monstrous power from before with their own eyes, then some brutes among them would have already went forward and forced her into their embrace to crazily kiss and caress to their heart's content.

The key point was, who would dare to do such a thing?

One palm easily knocked away the five generals. She was at least at the grand achievement God Base realm; it could even be first level Heaven's Mandate.

In the entire Supreme Beauty Pavilion, only Young Noble Flawless might have the power to dominate her.

However, Young Noble Flawless was a graceful gentleman and considered himself to be perfect. He was the number one amorous lover in the world, so naturally, he would not commit such a sleazy act. Even if he wanted Xue Wu, he would use his abilities to completely win her over or use his absolute charm to

sway her so that she will obediently fall into his arms.

Wang Meng and Wu Jiu rushed over as they stared at Xue Wu while wiping the blood off their noses. This caused Xue Wu to reveal an enchanting smile that could even charm the wind and willow trees.

It was better when she wasn't smiling. Her smile could truly steal the life from people. Seven or eight cultivators from the pavilion directly fainted and almost died from her charm.

The blood ran from the noses of Wu Jiu and Wang Meng even more fiercely than before.

Feng Feiyun was closest to her and could even smell the physical scent that emanated from her body. If it was any other cultivator standing in his position, they might have not been able to control themselves and would have committed some embarrassing acts.

However, Feng Feiyun's willpower remained strong; he revealed the same indifferent smile and said: "Lady Xue Wu is indeed the temptress of this world. If you keep on teasing my friends, I cannot guarantee that they won't come straight for you."

"Wanting to get on top of me without money — there were a few men like that. However, they are now all dead men." Xue Wu still carried the same old charming smile as her jade fingers gently covered her glistening lips. Her alluring presence never diminished.

Her busty breast swayed up and down from her laughter. It was such a powerful wave that it caused the spectators to become dazed and confused. Their only wish was to grasp the two little white rabbits that were too big to cup with one's hand and squeeze them to their heart's content.

Her waist was especially slender and curvaceous. Her figure was more explosive than any other women Feng Feiyun had seen before as it especially ignited the evil and lustful flames within the souls of others.

Feng Feiyun no longer doubted that she was able to kill people with her charm!

After Wu Jiu and Wang Meng heard her answer, they immediately shuddered and regained their wits. They were extremely shaken and quickly took some

distance away from this temptress. Step by step, they went back into the private room.

It was too frightening. If she wanted to kill, even bandits who could sweep through the world like them would not have the strength to fight back.

“So if I pay money, I can jump on you?” One of Feng Feiyun hands was caressing Yu Chan’s soft cheek while he started to tease Xue Wu.

Many people here began to curse Feng Feiyun’s bottomless greed.

Xue Wu began to take another look at this boy before her. This was her first time encountering a man with a willpower strong enough to be able to easily talk to her like this right in front of her presence.

He was not like a young and reckless teenager and more like an old man with a high cultivation and profound willpower.

“You are such a bad boy. You are already hugging Little Sister Yu Chan yet you are still thinking about me. Can you handle it all by yourself?” Xue Wu deliberately teased Feng Feiyun.

“I have always been a greedy person. Whenever I see a beauty... I do not want to let go of even a single one. Young Noble Flawless, are we a bit similar in this regard?” Feng Feiyun asked.

With a smile on his face as he gently touched a violet gold bracelet on his wrist, he answered with ease: “When a man sees a beauty, they should be a bit greedy. Even though the beauty might be cursing and denouncing this type of man, in the end, deep within their bones, they actually like men like this.”

“Such wisdom! Young Noble Flawless is truly an experienced senior when it comes to winning over flowers. If a man is not bad enough and not greedy enough, a woman will not like them.” Feng Feiyun smilingly agreed.

“You are also an elite at winning over flowers!” Young Noble Flawless thought about the supreme beauty of Dongfang Jingyue, so he spoke these words. However, he changed his course of direction right after: “Unfortunately, right when I had just arrived at the Supreme Beauty Pavilion, I met one of your acquaintances. If you are too greedy tonight, she will not be pleased. The consequence will be very grave so you should really rethink it, ah! Men should be

greedy, but they also should have the capability to be greedy. The most taboo thing is to... die in the hands of your own woman. Many men like us who are greedy for women will end up with such an outcome. Haha!”

Young Noble Flawless inadvertently poked Feng Feiyun’s pain.

Feng Feiyun became a bit silent as his eyes swept past each of the private rooms. Who on earth was this acquaintance? Could it be the grandma, Dongfang Jingyue? No, that’s not right, if she came to Fire Beacon City, then Zheng Dongliu would have told me already.

Then who was it?

Feng Feiyun wouldn’t have guessed that Nalan Xuejian and Monk Jiu Rou were hiding in the Supreme Beauty Pavilion. However, Nalan Xuejian did not recognize Feng Feiyun at this moment since she did not come out from her room and Feng Feiyun had changed his voice.

Otherwise, with Nalan Xuejian’s character, she would have already exploded after seeing Feng Feiyun hugging Yu Chan and flirting with Xue Wu.

At that point, Feng Feiyun would not be laughing so easily like this.

“Thank you for letting me know, and I will remember these words well. However, no matter who is in the pavilion right now, they will not be able to stop my will to seek the flowers and steal their hearts. A man in such a romantic place should have some courage; otherwise, the beauties would become disappointed. Right, Lady Xue Wu?” Feng Feiyun reached out his hand, wanting to touch Xue Wu’s chin, but it only touched the air.

Xue Wu was already standing three feet away before anyone knew it and smiled: “Don’t go randomly touching without handing any money over, lest I start to kill!”

Feng Feiyun withdrew his hand and suddenly turned around to say: “I have named the price of 200,000 gold coins. Does no one else want to bid? If not, then Lady Xue Wu will belong to me tonight, correct?”

The entire pavilion turned silent.

Luo Lin was already extremely frightened as he sat inside his private room, so

how could he dare to raise the price?

Meanwhile, Young Noble Flawless naturally came for Nangong Hongyan. Before knowing Feng Feiyun's true strength, he did not want to compete against him. In the end, the battle at Jing Huan Mountain still left a mark on him.

As for the others, they were intimidated by Xue Wu's powerful cultivation. A woman with such a powerful cultivation while being so flirtatious... They did not have the slightest bit of confidence of being able to control her.

At the moment, only the three heaven-defying geniuses on the sixth floor were capable of bidding against Feng Feiyun. However, they did not open their mouths so clearly, they also had no intention of raising the price.

No one said anything for a long time!

“Haha! It seems like you and Little Sister Yu Chan have to serve me tonight!” Feng Feiyun reached out with his other hand around Xue Wu's waist. She did not escape this time. On the contrary, she took the initiative to glue herself all over Feng Feiyun's body.

“Haha, we will have to wait to see if you can satisfy me or not.” Xue Wu softly whispered into Feng Feiyun's ear and exhaled a gentle fragrance as she directly rested her beautiful head on Feng Feiyun's shoulder.

One hand with Yu Chan and the other with Xue Wu; one talented beauty and one alluring temptress — they were both the finest of this world. Just one of them was enough for one to be jubilated, but he actually had both of them in his embrace.

The group of people within the pavilion were extremely jealous and envious.

The door of the private room was shut once again. The soul-stealing laughter of Xue Wu rang from inside along with the wonderful guqin playing of Yu Chan. Outsiders could only imagine the flowery affair that was going on inside.

This Temptress Xue Wu was absolutely not an orthodox woman; maybe she was already on top of Feng Feiyun and doing him instead.

“Hmph! Us heaven-defying geniuses from the Evil Killing Alliance have no interest in prostitutes unless it is a prostitute around Nangong Hongyan's level.

Then, maybe we will be a bit interested.” Qin Zhan’s voice rang from inside his private room. Clearly, he didn’t like Feng Feiyun’s arrogance so he spoke such unhappy words.

However, his words directly offended all the women inside the Supreme Beauty Pavilion.

Women in the Supreme Beauty Pavilion were despised and looked down upon so they more or less have a sense of inferiority and didn’t want others to bring up the word “prostitute.”

This was especially true for proud women like Xue Wu and Yu Chan. Even though they resided in a brothel, they only sold their skills, not their bodies. If they actually gave their bodies to someone, then they would immediately buy their freedom and leave the Supreme Beauty Pavilion to follow that someone with all of their heart. Even if these men hated and despised them, they would keep on following them without ever letting go. They were even willing to become maids and servants.

This was because, deep in their hearts, they considered themselves to be pure girls who only sold their skills, not their bodies — they were not prostitutes. If they gave their bodies to men but these men did not want them, then it would be the biggest psychological blow to their mind; it would be enough to break them.

No matter how great their cultivation was or how amazing their talents were and even taking into account their beauty, all of these things would not change one fact — they were born into a lower class and were called prostitutes by others.

However, they did not want to be called prostitutes.

This insult to their circumstance was ten times more intolerable than being forcefully ravaged.

---

## Chapter 146 : Intolerable Bullying

---

---

Yu Chan's jade fingers gently stopped and the guqin sound also paused!

Xue Wu was also no longer smiling. It was as if her heart was hurt due to her self-esteem. Even supreme beauties could not get rid of this word "prostitute". Her eyes revealed a murderous intent and very much wanted to kill Qin Zhan, but she knew that even after doing so, many people will still call her a prostitute behind her back.

Unless they can find someone who will love and marry them, this will forever be an untieable knot.

However, even though men all liked brothel girls, they will absolutely not marry a brothel girl. This was not just harmful to a man's reputation, it also carried an impact on their future career.

This was an even more untieable knot!

From the past till now, beauties usually had sad ends and worldly women had the most unfortunate fates!

(TL: Worldly women is a nicer way to say prostitute.)

Qin Zhan also seemed to realize that his choice of words was wrong, so he immediately added: "Our Evil Killing Alliance's aim is to slay the demon's son, Feng Feiyun. Only by using the blood of that animal would we be able to appease the millions of dead souls in the Grand Southern Prefecture. We naturally wouldn't waste time before cleansing the evil just because of a... worldly woman."

A cold chill emanated from the private room to the north on the fifth floor as a serious voice appeared: "Who did you call an animal?"

"Hmph! Naturally, Feng Feiyun!" Qin Zhan did not hesitate at all and remained

unperturbed.

“You think you are qualified to curse him? Anyone who curses him deserves to die!” The voice appeared again.

“You dare to threaten me? I, Qin Zhan, have cultivated for almost twenty years and remained undefeated. No one has ever dared to threaten me! I’ll curse him again; Feng Feiyun is indeed an evil half demon half human, am I wrong in calling him an animal? Moreover, he was the one who woke up the evil woman and caused millions of people to die. He is not only an animal, but also the servant of the evil woman!”

Qin Zhan naturally was not a foolish person and, on the other hand, was even a bit smart. He simply said these words in order to provoke his opponent into making a move.

A person who supported Feng Feiyun so much would naturally have an extraordinary relationship with him. As long as he could capture her, then the fear of not being able to find Feng Feiyun would disappear altogether.

Qin Zhan being able to become a heaven-defying genius of the Qin Clan meant that his cultivation method and intelligence were well above ordinary people. He had already prepared to take action.

“Hmph!” Feng Feiyun snorted and began to channel the spirit energy on this body.

However, someone else became even more angry and stepped out to make a move before him.

“Bam!”

A golden buddhist lotus flew out with a bursting pure buddhist brilliance. It was initially as small as a fist, but once it reached the sixth floor, it had evolved into a huge nine petal lotus.

This was unleashed with a pure buddhist force that was brimming with golden brilliance and buddhist power.

Qin Zhan was still sitting back on his chair with a wine jug in his hand as he poured more into his cup. Meanwhile, the three foot long sword on his back

automatically unsheathed as a dragon-like sword glint directly broke through the window, bringing along a green light.

“Brother Qin actually successfully cultivated the Flying Heaven Sword Art, could it be that your cultivation has reached peak God Base?” Another heaven-defying young man was quite surprised.

The Flying Heaven Sword Art was an extremely difficult sword technique to cultivate. Only peak God Base experts would have the necessary divine intent to successfully learn this technique. The stronger the divine intent, the more powerful this sword controlling art became in its killing way.

Qin Zhan lightly shook his head and smiled: “I’m still the same as before at intermediate God Base. Who says that one can only form divine intent at the peak God Base level? Even though I am only at intermediate God Base, I already formed six different strands of divine intents — enough to control the sword to kill people. We are heaven-defying geniuses, so naturally, those street dogs and cats cannot compare to us.”

Since they were called heaven-defying geniuses, they naturally were extremely gifted and were familiar with a few heaven-defying means. Even though Qin Zhan was only of the intermediate God Base level, he could easily kill a peak God Base cultivator.

Disciples like them at these top clans all had magnificent founding ancestors. Their blood lineages were naturally powerful and the talents of their future disciples would not be much worse. With careful grooming along with utilizing a few drugs, their battle prowess would be much greater than ordinary cultivators.

Cultivators with ordinary backgrounds naturally could not compare to the prodigies from these big clans. Just the level of their cultivation methods alone were several times weaker, so what will they use to compete against these geniuses?

The group of Qin Zhan naturally had the capabilities to be arrogant and essentially didn’t put these barbarians from the outskirts in their eyes. Even though he was only at intermediate God Base, he was confident that he could defeat all the cultivators within the same realm at this place.

“Whoosh!”

The Flying Heaven Sword Art was indeed powerful. It was sharp and flexible. Just one slash was enough to immediately break through the buddhist lotus flower as it rushed outside and cut towards the other direction.

Qin Zhan didn't only want to break the enemy's spirit technique, but he also wanted to go on the counterattack and force them to make a move.

“Bam!”

The private room door was opened. A handsome young man quickly rushed out with a stomp and reached out with his five slender fingers that eventually turned into a white colored palm print to crush the sword energy.

He finally showed up!

“The world always said that Young Noble Flawless was the most attractive man. I don't think this is the case. This young man's charm is even more frightening than Young Noble Flawless.” A person was amazed by Nalan Xuejian's impressive looks.

Disguised as a man, Nalan Xuejian had a pressing handsomeness with her elegant white robe. Her black hair was tied up by a blue band. She was truly like an intellectual young scholar who was studying for the imperial tests.

The eyes of this young scholar were of a fine black dan color with a nose as tall as the green peak, with lips that were gentle and beautiful to the point of exuding a devilish charm. Many women inside the pavilion secretly glanced at her and were instantly enchanted.

Even several red plaque girls on the seventh floor were astonished. It was as if they had just saw their prince riding on a white stallion. As long as Nalan Xuejian was willing to take their hands, they were willing to run away with her to anywhere on earth.

Meanwhile, the male cultivators were not feeling too well and were cursing in their minds. This scholar was truly a devilish man and was way too unreasonably handsome.

“Even though Feng Feiyun is a jerk, these words are reserved for me. If other people dare to curse him, I will definitely take their life.” Nalan Xuejian held a paper fan in her hand and stared at the private room above with a chilling gaze.

“I’m really scared now ah! Haha! So it turns out to be a pretty boy wanting to protect the animal that everyone wants to kill. It seems like your relationship is not normal; don’t tell me you guys have that kind of love?” Qin Zhan basically didn’t put Nalan Xuejian’s threat in his eyes and retorted without any fear.

The other two heaven-defying geniuses also smiled with an implicit understanding and said: “So it turns out that Feng Feiyun likes men. If this news comes out, the reputation of the demon’s son will become even more renowned.”

“You all want to die!” Nalan Xuejian almost cried from anger. They actually dared to tarnish Feng Feiyun like this and threw all the crimes onto him without actually knowing the facts. All of them were truly deserving of death.

Two pupils flashed from within her pair of beautiful eyes as the spirit energy condensed in them. It shot out a light as thick as a finger and turned into a Fragmenting Moon Spirit Sword.

“Whew!”

Qin Zhan was still drinking wine in his room. He used his divine intents to control the flying sword with impeccable expertise and ease as it slashed the Fragmenting Moon Spirit Sword created by the dual pupils.

“Myriad Swords Becoming One!”

The Flying Heavenly Sword Art in the air turned into one hundred and eight lights like meteors flying through the sky or a myriad of arrows flying out.

Myriad Swords Becoming One was a supreme sword technique of the Qin Clan. At its perfection, one sword could turn it into 16,384 swords. Qin Zhan naturally could not cultivate this art to its extremity, but these one hundred and eight spirit sword energies were already very frightening.

Numerous sword energies exploded around Nalan Xuejian’s body. There were three sword energies that cut through her arm sleeve, creating three bloody marks as drops of blood dripped down.

“Haha! Pretty boy, even though your cultivation is also intermediate God base, you are absolutely not my match. I am unbeatable within the same realm. With just your meager cultivation, you still want to stand up for that animal, Feng

Feiyun. Sooner or later, you will die at the hands of our Evil Killing Alliance.”

Qin Zhan heroically added: “However, your talents are indeed good. If you kneel to the ground and bow down to us three, then I can consider letting you go.”

“We have to destroy his face as well. I feel very uncomfortable looking at his ladyboy face.” Another heaven-defying genius joined in.

Nalan Xuejian had never experienced such a level of oppression. She bit down on her teeth and covered her gushing wound with her small hand. She slightly glanced towards her private room only to find Monk Jiu Rou still in meditation while his eyes were closed. It was obvious that he had no intention of helping her.

“Brother Qin’s cultivation is really amazing. You don’t even need to use your body; just your single flying sword art is enough to defeat all experts of the same realm in this world. If you meet that animal Feng Feiyun, you will surely be able to slay him with one sword.” Another heaven-defying genius insulted Feng Feiyun on purpose, wanting to make Nalan Xuejian even more angry.

Sure enough, Nalan Xuejian became enraged once again as she clenched her fingers tightly and coldly said: “You all are going too far!”

“We are truly bullying you. What will you do with just your level of cultivation? Even if you train for three more years, you still wouldn’t be my match.” Qin Zhan channeled his Heavenly Flying Sword Art and one sword went straight towards Nalan Xuejian. It left behind a faint wound on her neck. If she didn’t react fast enough just now, she would have been killed due to a severed head.

After Nalan Xuejian came out from her private room, Feng Feiyun had always been holding his wine cup in silence without any movement. A complex emotion appeared in his eyes before he fiercely emptied his cup in one gulp.

---

## Chapter 147 : The Way She Is

---

---

“To be able to escape twice from my Myriad Swords Becoming One... You can be considered a heaven-defying genius. However, you have too little battle experience and your anger has blinded you, resulting in too many openings. Even though your cultivation is equal to mine, I can kill you in ten moves!”

Qin Zhan slightly frowned. If it was an ordinary genius, then he could kill them with just one sword. However, after two moves in a row, he could only give him a minor injury. It was clear that this handsome scholar was also a heaven-defying genius.

“You are too arrogant!” Nalan Xuejian rarely fought against cultivators of the same realm so her battle tactics were indeed lacking compared to a battle-hardened Qin Zhan.

The Buddhist Jade Bead rose from her palm and emitted a faint green brilliance. The nine holes on the bead shot out nine buddhist wisps as countless buddhist images surrounded her body.

“Since you have Myriad Swords Becoming One, try my Myriad Buddhas Becoming One then.” Even though Nalan Xuejian took out the Buddhist Jade Bead, the time she spent cultivating the buddhist art was too short and she couldn’t control the powerful force of the bead.

Even though a faint myriad of images of buddhas surrounded her body, giving her a dignified and pure look, the truth was that she suffered backlash from the power of the bead and was quite heavily wounded.

“Aizz! Crazy girl, crazy girl!” Monk Jiu Rou gently sighed but still did not intend to help her. How will she be able to let go without experiencing insufferable pain?

Nalan Xuejian completely suppressed the flying sword by just borrowing a strand of the bead's power. She accepted the pain from the backlash and rushed into the sword gleams all over the air.

Qin Zhan finally stood up as his finger formed countless sword forms. The one hundred and eight sword energies and the buddhist images fought for more than ten moves with equivocal forces, resulting in an earth-shattering battle.

“Snow Bird's Soul!” Qin Zhan shouted and spewed out a white brilliance from his mouth that enveloped a strange white colored bird. Its body was around a foot long and it had three pairs of wings. In addition to the two claws covered by sharp iron scales, its beak was like a sharp sword that had a cold aura circulating along the surface.

“Truly a heaven-defying genius — someone who's one out of ten thousand. He actually cultivated a beast's soul inside his body.”

The first class clans all had great capabilities and could groom strange beasts. Afterwards, they would kill these strange beasts and forcefully extract their souls and store them inside the bodies of young disciples.

Those who were able to master the strange beast's souls and refine them inside their bodies were all experts with extraordinary aptitude and willpower.

This Snow Bird was initially only a four hundred year old strange beast, but it was subdued and refined into his body when he was fifteen. As Qin Zhan's cultivation increased, the Snow Bird's power also increased, and it is now comparable to a five hundred year old strange beast.

Of course, this only included ordinary five hundred year old strange beasts and not a few ancient beast races or heaven-defying ones.

Still, the power of a five hundred year old strange beast was quite terrifying. One claw tore through eighteen buddhist images as it rushed into the battle and personally unleashed its might, creating fiery sparks from its scaled claws.

“Rumble!”

Countless battling shadows soared in the sky with fiery flashes and bird trillings as buddhist lights were broken one after another.

“Boom!”

The battle ended as the Snow Bird went back inside Qin Zhan’s body with a victorious attitude. Qin Zhan also withdrew his flying sword and smilingly spoke: “Forcing me to use my Myriad Swords Becoming One along with the strange beast’s soul... Even though you lost, your cultivation is not bad at all. I intend to let you go, but the condition is that you have to tell me Feng Feiyun’s whereabouts.”

Qin Zhan looked down from above in the both-hands-behind-his back pose, just like a king of the younger generation, disdaining all existences. He was someone who didn’t put anyone else in his eyes.

The winner must have a winner’s attitude. Winners become kings and losers become bandits — this was the way of life.

At this very second, Nalan Xuejian was no longer as confident and at ease as before. There were at least ten different wounds on her body. The Snow Bird tore off a piece of flesh from her back as a lot of blood gushed out from the wound, staining her white robe red.

She half knelt on the ground as she was drenched in sweat while constantly panting. Her frail body seemed as if it would fall down at any second.

“Poof!”

The backlash from the Buddhist Jade Bead shook her entire body, causing her to spew out a mouthful of blood.

Many women could not bear to see this any longer as they secretly lamented, but no one came to help her up because Qin Zhan’s cultivation was too great and no one dared to offend him.

“You still won’t make a move?” Young Noble Flawless stared at a jade mirror to look at his extraordinarily handsome face. He had a strange smile on his face as if he was murmuring to himself. The Po Luo Royal Uncle was quite confused at such a sight.

Feng Feiyun and Young Noble Flawless were separated by only one wall so he knew that Young Noble Flawless was speaking to him.

Young Noble Flawless smilingly continued: “I can understand your feelings right now. You want to take action, but you are afraid to let her know of your appearance at a brothel — mingling with other women. Haha! If you beg me, I am willing to personally help you save her. Such a good girl like this... Even if you don’t feel bad, I am starting to. However... I’m afraid... that after I save her, she will fall in love with me and would never want to leave.”

Young Noble Flawless was still fairly confident regarding his charm.

Feng Feiyun was in a rather precarious situation. He was not only afraid of Nalan Xuejian causing more trouble like this, but he also did not want to reveal his identity even more. That will only result in an endless amount of pursuit, but did he have any other choice?

How could he not feel pain right now?

“It makes sense though, you already have a talented fourth young miss with great wealth. Your future's already so bright ahead, why would you feel bad for another girl? It seems like only I can do it in your stead then!”

Young Noble Flawless was still smiling like before.

Feng Feiyun’s expression sank. In the end, he still had to open his mouth: “If your hand reaches too far, I will sooner or later chop it off!”

“I’m so scared!” Young Noble Flawless laughed.

Feng Feiyun no longer changed his voice with these words and started using his own voice.

Finished speaking, he immediately stood up and opened the private room door. He glanced at Qin Zhan and said: “Since you proclaim yourself to be invincible within the same realm, do you dare to fight against someone who is one level lower than you, like me?”

Many people felt that this boy that was dressed like a beggar liked to show off too much and was even a bit nosy. It was as if he wanted to offend everyone tonight.

Qin Zhan, who stood high up above, also glanced at Feng Feiyun. He smilingly

replied: “I watched you fight against those trash generals from earlier. You can truly be considered a heaven-defying genius, but you are only an early God Base. If you didn’t have corpse poison on your body, you simply aren’t a threat to me at all. You wouldn’t even be able to see my shadow; our disparity is too great.”

If Qin Zhan knew that even Beiming Tang, who had a peak God Base cultivation, was abused by Feng Feiyun, he wouldn’t be so cocky like this at the moment.

“Don’t tell me all the prodigies of your Evil Killing Alliance are all frogs under the well like this?” Feng Feiyun smilingly retorted.

Qin Zhan turned cold and said: “Boy, you better hold your tongue. Even if you have ten lives, it still won’t be enough if you offend ten heaven-defying geniuses of our alliance.”

The Evil Killing Alliance was called the strongest alliance of the younger generation of the Grand Southern Prefecture. Since Qin Zhan was able to become part of it, he naturally felt flattered and proud, so he wanted to maintain its prestige.

“Is that so? I actually need to offend the Evil Killing Alliance? Do you know who I am or not?” A second before, Feng Feiyun had prepared himself to reveal his identity so he was not afraid to face the consequences.

Even though Qin Zhan had seen Feng Feiyun’s portrait, he couldn’t connect Feng Feiyun and this beggar together at all.

However, someone else immediately recognized Feng Feiyun with just a glance!

“Feng Feiyun, you bastard! You are actually playing around with girls in a brothel! The moment I don’t have my sight on you, you immediately crawl into a woman’s bed.”

Even though Nalan Xuejian was heavily wounded with her bloodied white robe, she stood up in a flash and immediately carried her hurting body over towards Feng Feiyun in anger.

The moment she saw Feng Feiyun, it was as if the wounds on her body became better.

So it turns out that the boy who bought both of the red plaque ladies of the pavilion was this damn bastard, Feng Feiyun. Nalan Xuejian was quite angered by this.

This prodigal wife! There was a very faint glimmer of hope in Feng Feiyun's mind about maintaining his identity, but she directly called out his name. It was over now, everyone at this second knew that he was the son of the demon, Feng Feiyun — traitor of the Feng Clan, servant of the evil woman.

Although Feng Feiyun felt very helpless at this moment, he couldn't become mad at her. Her blood was dripping because of him; she was wounded because of him. Feng Feiyun didn't have the qualifications to become angry at her.

---

# Chapter 148 : Who is Invincible in the Same Realm?

---

---

Feng Feiyun helplessly rubbed his forehead, then he whispered: “Xuejian, the heavens is my witness ah! When did you see me going in another woman’s bed?”

“Earlier, I clearly just saw you and those two beauties together. It must have felt really good, right?” Nalan Xuejian didn’t let go of the topic and spoke, revealing her snow-white perfect teeth. She seemed like a little chicken wanting to peck Feng Feiyun.

She wanted to teach this playboy a lesson, but he caught her into his arms and she simply couldn’t move.

Feng Feiyun gently held down her sweet shoulders as he carefully wiped away the blood on the wounds on her back. ‘She is so young and still so little; not to mention, she’s innocent to the point where she would choose to fight someone else just because of me. It really is too foolish.’

Nalan Xuejian stubbornly wiggled a couple of times before stopping, then she slightly spoke while whimpering: “Everyone said that you jumped down the yellow well and was buried along with the Mortal Life Temple to become a corpse without a soul, but I didn’t believe it. You bastard, you like to play dead the most; how could an ancient well bury you?”

Feng Feiyun replied: “Of course I won’t die. Even if I want to die, I have to wait for your approval first.”

“But at this moment, I wish that you would die, the sooner the better, so that I won’t have to see scenes that make me angry anymore.” Nalan Xuejian glared at him as she was clearly still angry.

“Angry little monk, oh wait, it is an angry little nun,ahaha!” Feng Feiyun

quipped.

Nalan Xuejian suddenly became angry and pounded on Feng Feiyun's chest several times as she said: "You already know that I will absolutely never become a nun, never ever... ah!" Her sudden outburst reopened her wound as blood spewed out.

Feng Feiyun quickly took out a drop of Spirit Spring Water from his robes. Even though this drop was worth millions of gold, he didn't hesitate to give it to her to help her heal.

The medicinal effect of the Spirit Spring Water quickly radiated throughout her body as it covered her like a cocoon covered by white fog.

"Daniu... Boss, are you really the son of the evil demon?" Wu Jiu stepped out from the private room and asked.

Feng Feiyun stared at him and replied: "Correct. If you guys are afraid of being involved, then you can leave at any time!"

"Pah! Do you think we are the type who is afraid of dying? You don't consider us your brothers at all!" At this time, Wang Meng finally smashed the table with a slap and suddenly stood up.

"That's right, what have we not seen before? That year, I even slept with the wife of the Heaven Shaking Marquis, what do I not dare to do?" Liu Qinsheng stroked his goatee and coughed twice before also walking out.

"We three thousand Huang Feng bandits stick together!" Luo Tuozi also heroically declared.

Even though these four bandits were evil and had committed many atrocious crimes before, they greatly valued comradery. Even though Feng Feiyun was under attack by cultivators from the entire Grand Southern Prefecture, they would still dare to fight against all of these immortal gates and clans.

"This is my problem and it has nothing to do with you guys. Help me take good care of Xuejian. Leave my matters to myself. Even if I am beaten to death, you guys still shouldn't interfere; otherwise, I won't consider all of you to be my brothers anymore."

There were more than 100,000 small sects within the Grand Southern Prefecture and more than ten great powers. There were also plenty of those who had great cultivations, so who would dare to offend all the cultivators of one prefecture?

Feng Feiyun didn't want them to take action because he didn't want them to become trapped in this storm. Otherwise, their lives would be lost all for naught.

“So you are Feng Feiyun!”

“Boo!”

A loud bang came from the sixth floor above. The room door was shattered by a wave as the three heaven-defying geniuses appeared. They sat around a four-cornered table while eating and drinking with music; they seemed to be very calm and indifferent.

They were all top experts of the younger generation. With all three of them here, they were quite confident with dealing with Feng Feiyun, who only had an early God Base cultivation.

“Like I said, rumors shouldn't be completely trusted. How could someone like him oppose predecessors of the Ju Qing level? He's only an early God Base, it will be easy for me to deal with him.”

A heaven-defying genius held a wine jar made from white porcelain and poured it directly into his mouth, issuing gulping sounds.

“This rumor is simply false. Today, in front of everyone, I want to defeat the son of the evil demon and then take his head to appease the souls of the dead.” Qin Zhan glanced at Feng Feiyun down below while revealing a contemptuous smirk.

Feng Feiyun gently soared upward onto the cornice tiles of the sixth floor dozens of feet above. He smilingly spoke as he was basking in the wind: “Since you are so powerful, I really want to fight you for a round or two.”

Qin Zhan's mighty power was apparent. Even though everyone was shocked at Feng Feiyun's true identity, he only had an early God Base cultivation.

“The son of the evil demon is the servant of the evil woman. If he is here at Fire

Beacon City, does that mean that the evil woman also came to Fire Beacon City?” The moment these words came out, everyone started shivering with fear, including the three heaven-defying geniuses.

Although everyone believed that any of the three could defeat Feng Feiyun, if the evil woman came to Fire Beacon City, then everyone will die without a doubt.

“Whew!” Qin Zhan’s mind was stout. He quickly dismissed the fear towards the evil woman as his finger gently assumed the sword technique. Then, the flying sword on his back immediately rushed out.

It was the Flying Heaven Sword Art again.

Feng Feiyun just stood there as the cold wind blew by, causing his hair to flutter chaotically. The moment Qin Zhan’s sword left its sheath, he suddenly rushed out as his figure turned into a shadow. He was just like a ghost flying above the rooftop of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion.

The flying sword’s shadow in the air issued whistling sounds and constantly battled against the faint shadow. Sometimes it appeared in the west and sometimes it soared all the way to the east.

There were sword energies flying all over the pavilion. A few flame sparks combined with the sword energies resulted in a very blinding spectacle.

Even though Qin Zhan was still sitting calmly in his chair, he started to feel tense. His five fingers rapidly formed different sword forms just to barely keep up with Feng Feiyun’s transforming movement.

How could one’s speed be so fast?

Qin Zhan felt that his sword technique variations were gradually slowing down as they were unable to keep up with Feng Feiyun’s movement, resulting in sweat drops forming on his forehead. He suddenly shot out five flashes from his hand into the flying sword.

“Myriad Swords Becoming One!”

One hundred and eight sword energies suddenly took shape and rushed out like rain.

“Break it!” Feng Feiyun pointed his finger forward and sketched a large circle in

the air. Then, he struck this circle with his palm. It did not destroy the sword energies, but rather, the six strands of divine intent that were controlling them.

“Boom!” The one hundred and eight airborne energy swords all disappeared and turned into one hundred and eight remnants of lingering smoke and dust.

At this time, Qin Zhan could no longer idly sit so he suddenly stood up. But at this time, a shadow soared forward and ended up right next to him. It unleashed a ferocious palm towards his shoulder.

It was Feng Feiyun!

Qin Zhan’s eyelids shrank as his heart jumped. He didn’t have time to think so he immediately stomped on the wooden floor, thus his body lowered before Feng Feiyun’s palm could reach his shoulder.

Feng Feiyun’s palm strike failed so he immediately unleashed a second one. This one directly carried the force of five Qilins right towards Qin Zhan’s head from above.

One move after another! Feng Feiyun essentially didn’t want to give him a chance to breathe.

“Snow Bird’s Soul!” Qin Zhan opened his mouth and spewed out a blinding white light. A strange bird’s soul rushed out and swung its claw, tearing the five Qilins apart.

The Snow Bird was a strange beast’s soul with five hundred years of cultivation, thus its battle power was quite terrifying, especially its sharp beak — truly strong and unbreakable.

“Mao Wugui, I’ll leave it to you!”

Feng Feiyun pulled out a white turtle the size of three palms from his chest. Its shell was like rusty steel and its head was as big as a fist. What was even more disproportionate were its four legs; they had grown a bit too much.

If it wasn’t for the turtle shell, people would actually think that it was a little white duck.

“A trifling matter, leave it to me...” Before Mao Wugui could finish his words, he was already knocked outside by the Snow Bird’s soul. He was flipped upside

down next to a wall and couldn't get up even after a long struggle.

A frustrated black line appeared on Feng Feiyun's forehead as he shook his head in disappointment. Suddenly, a fierce sword energy flew up from below. This sword slashed out a sword shadow around ten meters long and was as wide as a door. This gigantic sword was seemingly capable of cutting open the sky.

Such a monstrous sword energy could truly split apart a peak God Base cultivator.

“Boom!”

The Infinite Spirit Ring flew up from Feng Feiyun's hand and became suspended in mid air as it condensed all of its spirit energy into a gigantic palm. Countless ancient symbols gathered above the palm as a huge and terrifying “Spirit” word from the palm descended down from the sky, smashing away all the sword energies occupying the area.

“Bam!”

The gigantic palm seal in the sky not only annihilated the sword energies everywhere, but it even forced Qin Zhan back to the ground as both of his legs were drilled into the ground. His half-step Spirit Treasure flying sword also had a crack while his surroundings were filled with disintegrated gravel.

To be beaten by an early God Base like this... If he hadn't been able to slash open a crack at the very last second, creating an opening to find a path towards survival, he most likely would have died from that spirit palm seal just now.

Feng Feiyun stood on the fifth floor's hallway and condescendingly glanced at him before saying: “This is your invincibility within the same realm?”

---

# Chapter 149 : Heavenly King Of The City, Tiger Of The Earth

---

---

The Supreme Beauty Pavilion has been established for several hundred years, and there were more than one thousand defensive formation arrays. It even had a few forbidden arrays that could guarantee its survival for a thousand years. However, after a few battles, there were still several holes on the seventh floor's balcony with more than one hundred of the formation arrays shattered.

Many cultivators escaped from the pavilion and knew that there will be a bloodbath tonight. There will absolutely be a heaven-defying genius laying in his own blood tonight.

“Boom!”

Qin Zhan pulled his legs out from underground. His pair of shoes had turned into ashes as his pants were also destroyed. With blood beads continuously dripping down, countless wounds covered his eyes.

A heaven-defying genius was beaten to such a state; this was the first time this had ever happened to Qin Zhan throughout his battle history.

“I will show you what is considered invincible in the same realm!”

Qin Zhan threw away his treasure sword that had shattered in his hand. It embedded itself into the ground and issued gentle sword vibrations.

It was damaged so badly that it became a useless sword.

“Crank crack!”

The sword suddenly broke into nine sections and became pieces of scrap metal on the ground. Qin Zhan personally buried the sword as if he was performing a pre-war ritual. The battle intent on his body surged even more ferociously. It was

as if he became a rising sun that covered the entire pavilion.

Feng Feiyun's eyes narrowed as he felt a great energy from the earth furiously rolling into Qin Zhan's body.

“Heavenly King of the city, tiger of the earth!”

Golden clouds shrouded Qin Zhan's legs from below the earth and then directly spread all over his body. A grand and majestic power formed from within his body as a gigantic divine tiger encompassed his body and issued roars that shook the heaven and earth.

This divine tiger was like the soul shadow of Qin Zhan. With golden eyes as big as a bowl, black runes that turned into a majestic word “King” could be found on its forehead.

Seven or eight formations of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion were immediately shattered by the tiger's roar while the other formations became bleak without any brightness.

“Rumor has it that the Qin Clan had two great forbidden grounds: the Heavenly King's Obelisk and the Myriad Sword Mountain. They contained the two most supreme cultivation techniques of the Qin Clan — the Heavenly King and Myriad Swords Becoming One manuals. These were the two secrets manuals of the Qin Clan. Future disciples who were able to cultivate one of the two techniques would be able to sweep through the world, but who would have thought that Qin Zhan was able to cultivate both of these heavenly manuals to their beginner realm.

“The Qin Clan is the second oldest clan of the Grand Southern Prefecture; countless wise sages and heroes came from there. Among them were many supreme peerless masters that were renowned for several generations. These people all became enlightened from the Heavenly King's Obelisk or the Myriad Swords Mountain. From them, countless cultivation ideas and divine weapons were left behind; one could even say that these are the two great cultivation grounds. Qin Zhan had surely cultivated in both of these areas, not to mention that he became enlightened in the basic dao from these two origins.”

“The Myriad Swords Mountain is easier compared to the difficulty to become enlightened at the Heavenly King's Obelisk. I heard that there are more than one

hundred thousand young disciples in each generation in the Qin Clan, but only one or two people will be able to learn the divine techniques above the Heavenly King's Obelisk. I can't believe that the number one expert of this Qin Clan's generation, Qin Ming, was not able to do it yet Qin Zhan was able to."

"Above the Heavenly King's Obelisk is an eternal engraving of all the universal laws that belonged to the Qin Clan's Progenitor. Any divine techniques from the Heavenly King's Obelisk are all supreme techniques."

The Qin Clan had a prestigious status within the Grand Southern Prefecture and it was much older than the Feng Clan. Even though the Qin Clan was not as powerful as it once was, it was still an unbeatable leader in the Grand Southern Prefecture. Only the other three or four great powers were able to oppose them.

At the moment, the divine technique used by Qin Zhan was from the Heavenly King's Obelisk. It used one's own spirit energy to channel the veins inside the earth, so it woke up the Divine Tiger's Soul hidden beneath the ground — the Earth Tiger!

Once he reached the Heaven's Mandate realm, he would even be able to use this Earth Tiger to summon a Heavenly Sky City. Then, he would truly become the king of the same realm. Even if he met geniuses of the Grand Historical level, he would still be able to challenge them.

"Rawr!" A tiger roar that shattered the heaven and earth!

Qin Zhan's hands were like tiger claws as they burst into a golden brilliance. His body shot up and a giant divine tiger's soul also soared upward. The blinding golden light encompassed Feng Feiyun as the two fought inside the divine tiger's soul.

The two of them rapidly shifted with attacks as fast as lightning, causing torrential winds and thunderous explosions.

An old woman on the seventh floor of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion, while holding a wooden rod that had a dragon head, appeared from the void and stumbled forward while walking. She didn't stop the great battle between the two young ones. Instead, she only gently placed her two dried-up hands on a wooden top inside the pavilion.

A faint silvery metallic sheen emanated from her palm and covered the entire pavilion. Each window, each door, each table, each wall — it was as if they were all transformed into something that was made from metal. No matter how destructive the force of Feng Feiyun and Qin Zhan was, it couldn't hurt even a corner of the floor.

This old woman, dressed in a noble manner, gazed down below with her old eyes.

After the red plaque beauties saw this old woman, they immediately kneeled down to salute her. Even Nangong Hongyan flew down from the flying pavilion from above and respectfully bowed down before the old woman.

The girls wanted to say something, but the old woman stopped them and spoke with a husky voice: “The son of the evil demon is actually here at the Supreme Beauty Pavilion... Could it be that the evil woman also came to Fire Beacon City?” She murmured.

The world was full of panic in the current times. The Grand Southern Prefecture had sweeping changes and even characters of the previous generation cowered before the name of the evil woman. This was why the person named Feng Feiyun, the one who caused all of this by waking the evil woman, attracted the attention of many predecessors.

One person was the evil woman, one person was the son of the evil demon. They were both foreign forces and no one actually believed that they had nothing to do with each other.

The Ju Qings of the previous generation allowed the heaven-defying geniuses to form the Evil Killing Alliance because no one from the previous generation was willing to be the first to kill Feng Feiyun, lest they incite the wrath of the evil woman and bring about a deathly calamity.

Even though the great cultivation powers of the Grand Southern Prefecture publicly proclaimed to be allies in order to deal with the evil woman, it was not a real fortified alliance. They all had their own thoughts and no one wanted to be the first to oppose the evil woman.

It would be difficult for the evil woman to destroy the cultivation world of the Grand Southern Prefecture, but it was not difficult for her to kill one Ju Qing.

Unwittingly, the evil woman — in the eyes of others — had become Feng Feiyun’s backing, a pillaring mountain that reached the heavens.

On the other hand, the geniuses of the younger generation didn’t have as many prohibitions. As long as they killed Feng Feiyun, they would be renowned throughout the world. As for the evil woman, would she actually let go of her pride and actually make a move against a young junior?

In fact, Feng Feiyun was just like the rest of them, harboring great fear towards the evil woman. He wanted to be as far away from her as possible, but even if he spoke these words right now, no one would believe him anyway.

“Feng Feiyun, I admit that you really are stronger. If you could break through to intermediate God Base, then you will most likely be able to defeat me. However, the current you won’t do.”

Qin Zhan roared as countless streaks of lightning spewed out from his mouth and all of them struck Feng Feiyun’s body, knocking him flying away.

A monstrous tiger claw swept through the sky like a small mountain that compressed the air into torrential gales.

Even though Feng Feiyun was struck by dozens of lightning bolts, the golden blood inside his body flowed quicker and gathered all of this lightning into his palms. With countless lightning sparkles in his palms, he recklessly exchanged blows with the monstrous tiger claw.

“Boom!”

It was blocked!

Before the gigantic Earth Tiger, Feng Feiyun’s body may seem small, but it was able to compete evenly against the tiger claw. More than ten lightning bolts shot out from Feng Feiyun’s palm, forcing Qin Zhan and the Earth Tiger back.

Feng Feiyun also flew up from the ground and stopped around ten feet away.

“A heaven-defying genius really has amazing battle prowess; a peak God Base cultivator definitely cannot compare with one. With the Earth Tiger technique, Qin Zhan can easily massacre any of the ten generals of Fire Beacon City.”

“But he still isn’t able to kill the evil demon’s son. I feel that Feng Feiyun’s

aptitude is a strand stronger than heaven-defying geniuses. If Qin Zhan only had an early God Base cultivation, then surely, he would be torn into pieces at this very second.”

Young Noble Flawless still sat at ease inside his private room; he smilingly said: “How much longer do you guys want to fight for? I am still waiting to talk to Lady Hongyan. If you keep on fighting, the sun will soon rise.”

Feng Feiyun glanced towards his direction and smilingly replied: “Brother Su should drink another cup, I’ll end this battle soon.”

“The only thing ending is me ending you!” Qin Zhan stomped on the ground with the Earth Tiger next to him and unleashed a fist along with the tiger claw. A gigantic tiger claw that carried a golden light from the sky came smashing down.

Feng Feiyun stood at the grand entrance of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion. He gently stepped on the ground with his right foot. A momentum from the earth rushed out and it encompassed his entire body.

Borrowing the earth momentum to destroy the Earth Tiger!

The formed Earth Tiger was the soul of the earth, and the momentum borrowed by Feng Feiyun was the energy of the earth.

One person forged the soul while the other assembled the momentum.

“Break for me!”

Feng Feiyun slowly raised his palm that was filled with a golden light. The pitch black Infinite Spirit Ring on his thumb quickly rotated and created a majestic tornado.

“Boom!”

Before anyone knew it, the Dragon Horse River Diagram appeared above the golden palm. Its entire body was covered with mysterious patterns and, with a neighing sound, it crashed into the Earth Tiger.

How could the earth’s soul that was turned into an Earth Tiger by Qin Zhan be a match for the dragon horse? It was quickly defeated!

Feng Feiyun’s palm channeled the momentum of the earth and mercilessly

slammed down towards Qin Zhan's head. Qin Zhan's body then turned into a sharp sword, aiming to break through the palm seal, but he was ruthlessly suppressed instead.

“Poof!”

His body was stained with blood and he fiercely slammed into the wall. However, even though Qin Zhan was defeated, his mouth spat out a sword made out of blood. It traversed the gaps of the palm seal and slashed down a lock of Feng Feiyun's hair; it almost pierced through his head!

Feng Feiyun rubbed the faint presence of blood on his forehead. Earlier, Qin Zhan almost reversed the situation and Feng Feiyun could have died under his blood sword. Heaven-defying geniuses truly were all amazing characters.

Such a person... must not be left alive!

Feng Feiyun's body was like an exploding pellet that rushed forward as he immediately stood in front of Qin Zhan. He kicked Qin Zhan away, collapsing his chest cavity, causing it to cave inward.

Showing mercy to the enemy was akin to being ruthless to oneself.

---

# Chapter 150 : The Evil Woman Arrived!

---

---

The two other heaven-defying geniuses assumed that Qin Zhan would easily be able to suppress Feng Feiyun; they didn't expect him to lose so quickly at the hands of an early God Base cultivator.

These two were from the Violet Cloud Heavenly Grotto and they came with Qin Zhan to Fire Beacon City. One male and one female; the male who wore a loose violet robe was around eight feet tall. With a heroic stature, he seemed to be around twenty years old.

The woman was adorned with a violet dress and had a printed flowers belt on her waist. She was a bit younger than the man and, with brows like jade feathers and white-as-snow skin, she was also a natural born beauty, an absolute city toppling beauty!

The man's name was Zi Chuan and the woman's name was Zi Qing; they were a pair of brother and sister.

These two were the most talented prodigies of the Violet Cloud Grotto and they flew down together from the sixth floor at the same time while standing on two violet clouds, just like two immortals descending from the heavens.

Zi Chuan held a cloud sail with flowing lights, exuding surging divine waves.

(TL: Like a battle banner/sail)

Zi Qing summoned a divine whip that was akin to an extremely poisonous serpent. It shuttled in the air, causing jarring noises.

(TL: A whip with multiple small sections, like Ivy's weapon in Soul Calibur)

"No one will be able to save him!" Feng Feiyun exerted more force in his foot and trampled through Qin Zhan's chest cavity as his ribcage was shattered and inner organs were desecrated. So much blood spewed out of his body that it

painted Feng Feiyun's right foot red.

He actually stomped Qin Zhan to death. The son of the evil demon was really ruthless. This was a heaven-defying genius; if he didn't die, then he would have become a Ju Qing in the future.

A great clan like the Qin Clan would only have a few heaven-defying geniuses like this every generation, so they were absolutely treasures that warranted heavy protection. However, someone like this actually died in the hands of Feng Feiyun and turned into a bloodied corpse on the ground!

“Boom!”

Feng Feiyun directly attacked with the Infinite Spirit Ring and the black ornamented ring turned as big as a fist. A crimson dragon shadow moved on the ring as it unleashed a frightening power.

The activated power of the Spirit Treasure encompassed the entire pavilion. It tore a gap in the cloud sail in Zi Chuan's hand, then waves of spirit energy broke a section of Zi Qing's whip.

These two heaven-defying geniuses were knocked flying away at the same time, slamming into a wall. Fortunately for them, a body protecting qi managed to offset this force; otherwise, they would have been gravely wounded.

“The power of a Spirit Treasure!”

Zi Chuan gently touched the cloud sail as his expression became extremely serious.

When Feng Feiyun fought against Qin Zhan earlier, even though he used the power of the Spirit Treasure, he was still hiding it. But right now was different, he exerted the strongest power of the Spirit Treasure within his own limits so this one blow knocked away both Zi Chuan and Zi Qing.

Feng Feiyun touched the ring with his finger and said: “Of course it is a Spirit Treasure!”

A Spirit Treasure's power was too great and it could allow a clan to prosper and suppress an entire domain. Even ordinary Heaven's Mandate experts would not be able to have a Spirit Treasure, yet Feng Feiyun, who was only of early God

base, was able to fight with a Spirit Treasure.

No wonder why he could kill Qin Zhan!

A Spirit Treasure's power was not limited to just this, so it seemed as if Feng Feiyun had never used his full strength from start to finish.

At this time, all of Fire Beacon City was enveloped with a cold darkness. Different layers of divine clouds condensed together in the sky as a light fell down as if it was signaling the coming of a god.

“Whoosh!”

The beam of light quickly disappeared, but the black layers of cloud became thicker in the sky. No one knew when, but an old man wearing a golden robe stood right outside of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion.

He came out from the beam of light with lightning running across his body. Between his wrinkled eyes was a murderous intent as he gently stepped inside the pavilion.

“I'm just one step late after all!” This old man came before Qin Zhan's body and stared at his shattered chest with blood still flowing outward. His murderous intent became even thicker and this coldness caused all the cultivators present inside the pavilion to shiver.

This old man was very powerful and had reached first level Heaven's Mandate. He had lived for two hundred and sixty years, and he was the dao protector of Qin Zhan.

In fact, heaven-defying geniuses from the great powers all had their own dao protectors from the previous generation. When they traveled, their dao protector would also secretly follow. As long as it was not an absolute life or death situation, their dao protector would not appear.

If Qin Zhan didn't meet Feng Feiyun, then no one in the entire Fire Beacon City would dare to kill him, so this dao protector was not worried for his life.

However, once he sensed that Qin Zhan's vitality rapidly weakened, it was already too late when he arrived.

“You son of the evil demon; do you really think you can hold the rest of the

world in disdain just because you have the evil woman as your backing?” A faint air emanated from the dao protector’s body and directly pressed the two Violet Cloud heaven-defying geniuses and Feng Feiyun back.

Cultivators at the Heaven’s Mandate realm were all people with great abilities and five hundred years of lifespan. They normally rarely appeared in the cultivation world; most of them usually cultivated in isolation in order to steal fate from the heavens. Each time they increased one level, their lifespan would be increased by an additional sixty years.

Feng Feiyun situated his soles firmly on the ground and stabilized his body. He spoke without any arrogance nor weakness: “So only your Qin Clan is allowed to kill me and I’m not allowed to kill your people?”

“Good, good, good for a junior. This old man is the dao protector of Qin Zhan. Since Qin Zhan has died, you will have to be buried with him.”

The gray hair on this dao protector’s head fluttered even when there was no wind blowing. A red brilliance began to form in the middle of his brows like a peerless heavenly eye. A sharp sword gleam condensed; it was powerful enough to cause others to palpitate. Its mere preparation stage was enough for Feng Feiyun to feel the threat of death.

A first level Heaven’s Mandate cultivator compared to a God Base cultivator had a gap like the heaven and earth. If a God Base cultivator was only an extremely powerful person among mortals, then a first level Heaven’s Mandate was an immortal in the eyes of ordinary people.

Feng Feiyun felt like his body was stuck in quicksand in front of this dao protector. He couldn’t even move a single finger; it was as if the enemy could take his life by pressing one finger.

Suddenly, this suppressive force went away and Feng Feiyun felt light again. He only saw this old dao protector’s face filled with fear. He carried Qin Zhan’s body from the ground and immediately broke the window to escape into the darkness.

“Boom!”

But right when he had just broken through the window, he was slapped back inside and slammed onto the roofbeam. His old body seemed sluggish as he spat

out a mouthful of blood.

A first level Heaven's Mandate was heavily wounded by just one slap!

With blood overflowing from the corner of his mouth and with eyes filled with fear, this dao protector looked at the darkness outside of the window and spoke while shivering: "Respectable evil woman, I didn't mean to offend Feng Feiyun, I was just joking earlier."

Feng Feiyun also felt a monstrous aura coming from the outside. He looked towards this ominous window and only saw that the black clouds outside were descending even more. The gusts outside caused the trees to rustle as if countless ghosts were dancing amidst the falling leaves.

All the cultivators that reached the God Base realm — at this time — felt an abnormal presence suppressing down on them. People with a higher cultivation felt such an apprehension even more clearly.

No wonder why a first level Heaven's Mandate dao protector suddenly ran away; it turned out that he felt this abnormal aura and knew that Xiao Nuolan had arrived.

He wanted to escape but he was one step too late.

"Click clack!"

Faint footsteps rang from the outside. The speed was not fast nor slow, but it had a certain mysterious rhythm that caused listeners to lose their mind. At this moment, no one inside the pavilion dared to breathe loudly as all of their gazes were focused on the main door.

One cultivator could not handle this oppressive atmosphere so he jumped down from the window on the third floor, wanting to escape from the Supreme Beauty Pavilion. However, the moment he jumped outside, a miserable scream emanated.

Right afterward, everyone started to hear the sound of flesh being eaten as if wild dogs were eating a corpse. However, Feng Feiyun knew that they weren't wild dogs, but rather, those ancient monk corpses; they were eating human flesh. The evil woman still hadn't set her foot into the pavilion, but she had already scared the cowardly cultivators to death inside; after several thumping

sounds, they fell to the floor and their bodies became stiff.

It didn't matter if one had a high or low cultivation, at this moment, everyone was frozen with chills as if they had entered hell.

“Creaking!”

The yellow main door of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion was slowly opened as a cold blast entered. Under the lanterns from up high, one could see a long shadow entering the lobby. A monk corpse that wore a red monastic robe came in from the outside.

His monastic robe was very bright, as if it was dazzlingly brand new, but the body inside was withered and black with parts rotten to the core, revealing their frightening bones.

A golden glow resided inside this monk corpse's eyes as they swept through everyone present. He placed his palms together in front of his chest and began to chant a buddhist mantra. This buddhist mantra was extremely dry and coarse; it was as if it was the language of the corpses.

There was still blood on his hand. Earlier, it was him who used a slap to stop the fleeing dao protector.

This was a corpse who had underwent his third Corpse Transformation, and his cultivation was not much weaker than a Ju Qing.

He respectfully stood next to the main door as his two hands formed different buddhist seals. He slightly bowed his head as if a great character was about to arrive.

\*\*\*

Author: Everyone might be a bit confused about cultivations; allow me to explain. Reaching the God Base realm will allow one to become an elder. The Ju Qing realm is 7th-9th Heaven's Mandate. All of these minor levels are called Ju Qing. However, the majority of Ju Qings are stuck at the 7th Heaven's Mandate level.

Half-Ju Qings are peak sixth level Heaven's Mandate.

---